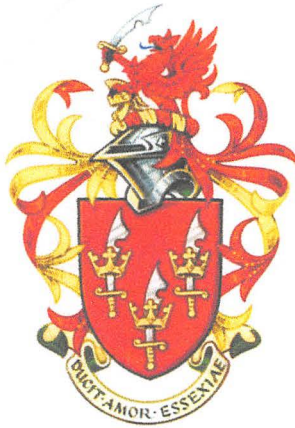


ESSEX SOCIETY FOR ARCHAEOLOGY AND HISTORY

(Founded as the Essex Archaeological Society in 1852)



Digitisation Project

ESSEX ARCHAEOLOGY AND HISTORY NEWS

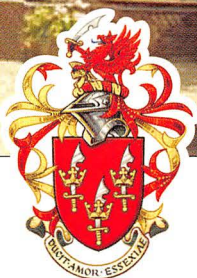
**WINTER 2014/15
TO
WINTER 2016
(Nos. 173 to 180)**

2018

**ESAH REF:
N1173180**

NEWSLETTER

Winter 2015



The Essex Society for Archaeology & History

FORMERLY THE ESSEX ARCHAEOLOGICAL SOCIETY
FOUNDED 1852

Contents

From the Editors	1
Correction	1
The ESAH Library at Colchester: An Amazing Collection	1
Digitisation Project	2
The Society's Archives	3
Rare Unpublished Book Reaccessioned to Society's Library	4
An Overlooked Anchorite's Cell in Essex?	6
Taper Burns on Structural Timbers	8
St Peter and St Paul's church, Birch	9
Boudicca and the Fenwick Treasure	10
A Rare Pamphlet	12
John Morley of Halstead, in his own words	10
Brentwood in 1773: The Very Nadir of Theatricals	13
EIAG Visit the Postal Museum	15
Welsh Drovers in Essex	16
Seeking Background on the Brightlingsea Photographer	18
Poor Law Provision on Foulness	18
Philip Morant Dines Out in Cambridge	19
Morant Lecture 2015: The Disney Family and The Hyde, Ingatestone	19
Re-Evaluation of Excavated Artefacts	21
Book Reviews	22
Events in Essex	24

Editor: Zoe Quinn

Sea Mist, 97 Main Road, St Lawrence, Southminster, Essex CM0 7NA

Telephone: 07717072784, email: zquinn@hotmail.com

Assistant Editor: Michael Leach

COPY FOR THE NEXT ISSUE SHOULD BE SENT TO THE EDITOR AT THE ABOVE ADDRESS NO LATER THAN 31 MARCH 2015

The opinions expressed in this publication are those of the contributors and not necessarily those of the Society or its officers.

The illustration on the front cover is a photograph by Andy Barham of Beeleigh Abbey, Maldon, Essex.

ISSN 0305-8530

Printed by The Printing Place Ltd... Telephone: 01245 251001 Email: sales@printingplace.co.uk

From the Editors

The previous edition of the *Newsletter* was a double issue, which we produced to make up the ground which we lost by not publishing a summer edition. We would like to thank members for bearing with us during a difficult period. This time we have a 24 page edition which will get us back on schedule and which we hope will become the standard size of the *Newsletter*. Despite the problems which we encountered last year because of vacancies among the officers, the Society has continued to grow.

The Industrial Archaeology Group is now fully established, we have a very full programme and a blog. These are all likely to produce additional copy for the *Newsletter*. In addition, we would like to carry more on current developments in history and archaeology in the county, so we would welcome news and notices of forthcoming events which would be of interest to our members. If you have such items please pass them on to Zoe. Thank you for your continued support.

On a separate matter, we still have a vacancy for an Editor to the *Transactions*. If any member who is suitably qualified would like to come forward, would they please notify Chris Thornton who can provide them with the guidance notes, via his email: c.c.thornton@btinternet.com

John Hayward & Zoe Quinn

Correction

Apologies to Paul Sainsbury, to whom the item in the last Newsletter, 'Historic Mill's Future Secured Thanks to £1.4m Grant', should have been attributed. Paul led an interesting visit to Upminster Windmill last April.

Zoe Quinn

The ESAH Library at Colchester: An Amazing Collection

I joined the Society in April last year as a way to access architectural and economic studies on the Essex estates of the Norman kings and their steward Eudo.

I was aware of the annual *Transactions* publication but not of the Society's library. From my two visits so far, I can confirm that, for anyone interested in research into most aspects of the history of Essex, the library is well worth a visit.

I started looking at the library contents and quickly decided that a visit to have a wander and investigate would be helpful. I contacted the secretary to check that I would have access either through my Sconul card from the University (via Birkbeck where I am studying) or through my ESAH membership. Access was efficiently organised (any ESAH member has access) and the Albert Sloman librarians were really helpful. I arrived, was escorted through three locked doors and arrived in a huge basement area packed with the Society's acquisitions. I was given a tour of the main sections and left to get down to work.

As well as the complete *Transactions*, all helpfully filed together with dates on the box files, there is a range of articles, pamphlets and notes on individual places (filed in alphabetical order, so easy to check for a particular manor or hundred), and separate sections on architecture, churches, buildings and, of course, the relevant volumes of the Victoria County history.



Digitisation Project

A bonus is that in *Transactions* in particular, the references are excellent, both to other articles (opening up opportunities for further research) and to original documentation such as charters and manorial accounts, including references to their location and file numbers. The only problem is not to get sidetracked by the amount of detail and really interesting studies which may not be altogether relevant.

I discovered also that there is much general material, not all of which is online. This includes the complete range of the *Antiquarians Journal*, *Archaeologica*; *Norfolk Archaeology*, *Suffolk Archaeology*, the *English Historical Review* as well as the *East Anglian* magazine. There is a real treasure trove here of articles on topics as varied as mediaeval kitchens, East Anglian round towers, excavations of motte and timber castles, mediaeval monastic landscapes, mediaeval community action and the development and ownership of land.

The only downside is that it takes a while to work out the system. It is down in a basement and, though light, it is cold. With no charging points, you need to make sure your iPad is charged up. Also, access has to be via the librarians who need to lock up after you.

However, this will change when the new extension to the main library is completed next year, and the ESAH collection migrates to the light!

Rosemary Day

An ambitious project has been launched to digitise the whole of the Society's back catalogue of publications from 1858 to date. In a long term project, lasting an estimated two years, members may sign up by email to receive searchable PDF files and Word versions immediately these are received from the supplier. The second phase will be publication of these items online once the new website is up and running.

Although our publications can be found in larger libraries and archive centres they have had, to quote Reverend Cox back in 1908: "Only limited circulation among the members of that excellent association."

Digitisation has several advantages: It reduces our need to retain a vast storeroom of books for sale; it allows individuals to hold copies of items which they cannot accommodate in their already over bulging bookshelves; it makes our publications available at low cost; it reduces administration; it promotes the Society's aims; it enables online publication of our work, which will almost certainly attract the attention of both the amateur and professional historian. And, for those who still love paper copies, it enables offprints to be produced in hard copy format.

To subscribe, free of charge, send an email to Andrew Smith apsblackmore@btinternet.com, or visit the Society's blog, ESAH160.

Please support this project.

Andrew Smith

The Society's Archives

Currently in storage boxes in the cellar at Hollytrees, our records deserve to be viewed by a wider audience simply because their content, both in terms of the operation of the Society and its people, forms an important social history of the nineteenth and twentieth century. Work is now under way to update the Archives Catalogue admirably produced in 1980, to interpret the mass of books and papers, and to secure a safer home for their conservation on permanent loan at the Essex Record Office. This is all being undertaken by Dr Jane Pearson, Hon. Librarian, and Andrew Smith, Hon. Deputy Librarian.

Prior to deposit, the Society will be holding Archive Days to allow members only to see the range of records and, if they wish, to engage in some research. Tentatively these will happen in autumn 2015, with dates announced soon.

Among the archives are "15 invoices sent to G H Beaumont as Secretary Jul 1894 - Sep 1902, chiefly for carriages used on EAS outing." (S/SEC/5/3). This is for the hire of brakes which rendezvoused with the arrival of trains at a railway station to transport members of the Society to a number of places of interest on their quarterly excursions. The printed notices of meetings have been pasted into the Society's Minute Books (e.g. S/SEC/1/5). These give details of trains to catch and the itinerary.

Bound books of press cuttings record the day's events (e.g. S/SEC/2/5).

This is a mine of information. The following looks interesting: "Leather-bound book, ppc100, inscribed on the fly-leaf 'Transactions of the Essex Archaeological Society as published in the Newspapers'. Contains reports cut from the press of Society meetings 19 Apr 1853 - 17 Sep 1858, including long accounts of papers read, places visited, dinners, etc. Also some drawings of the achievements of Essex dignitaries. At the back pp8 account of a mediaeval signet ring discovered at Stebbing 1841." (S/SEC/2/4); "Bank pass book, pp43, Gurneys, Round, Green & Co. (later Barclays), Nov 1893 - Jun 1901." (S/TRE/2/2); "Bound MS book, pp11 used, listing the contents of 112 parcels of books from the Library stored at a house in West Mersea, and removed to Colchester in Mar 1941, after the death of P G Laver." (S/LIB/2/12).

The new Archives Catalogue is an early work in progress. During the initial stage of updating we have established a "new" class of items which form research papers and correspondence not directly relating to the Society. Philip Laver was a leading light in Colchester. His miscellaneous papers and notes (S/LIB/9/31) contains 69 items including a letter dated 1921 from Juliana F Round expressing concern that cobbles outside her home in Colchester High Street were being removed (S/LIB/9/31/19) and three pages of notes on Colchester Castle (S/LIB/9/31/39). The Society has six bound books of "Notabilia Quadam"



(S/LIB/9/1-7) by C F D Sperling spanning the years 1892 to 1937. These contain 'things worthy of note' regarding churches, and in particular, brasses (including rubbings), heraldry and family history of Essex and elsewhere. His notes include churches at Arlesford, Hazeleigh, and Markshall, all of which no longer exist. We have Sperling's notebooks (S/LIB/9/10-16) and 45 items of correspondence dated 1907-18 from fellow heraldic enthusiast, Revd. Henry Elliott (S/LIB/9/18). All these items have been indexed and posted on the Society's blog:

www.esah160.blogspot.co.uk.

Back in 1980 it was made clear that members needed to write to the Hon. Librarian "stating which documents they wished to consult and why they are interested in seeing them". This will be deleted in the updated catalogue. Obviously sensitive information, if we find it, will not be available for viewing nor will current and live documents be deposited at the Essex Record Office.

Hopefully this note has whetted your appetite to come and see what we currently hold, and to learn more about your county and its people.

Andrew Smith

Rare Unpublished Book Reaccessioned to Society's Library.

A book once owned by P. G. Laver and kept on shelf 13C of the Society's former Library at Hollytrees is set to

be returned to its rightful place after more than a decade.

Titled 'Catalogue of the Arundel Manuscripts in the Library of the College of Arms' and dated 1829, the work was never published and it is understood only 35 copies were ever produced.

The book is of Essex interest because it was owned by a Colcestrian and lead member of the then Essex Archaeological Society and must have been a purchase for his own personal Library.

The book probably came to the Society after Laver's death in 1941. The copy is inscribed "From Mr Young", probably C.G.Y. who wrote the Preface. Three pages are devoted to Ralph de Coggeshall.

Prior to re-accession we produce a transcript of the most relevant pages:

Page 17 & 18 XI

This is a parchment MS. of the thirteenth century. Small folio. In it are contained:

1. Cronicon Terrae Sanctae, et de captis a Saladino Hierosolymis, auctore Radulpho Abbate de Coggeshale in Com. Essex. ordinis Cistertiensis. Inc. "Quantis pressuris." f.1. In fine habetur "Epistola Sahaladini ad Fredericum imperatorem," etc.
2. Tractatulos "De Ducibus normannie et Regibus anglie." Inc. "Primus normannie dux." f15.
3. Chronicon Magistri Radulphi Nigri, cum additamentis Radulphi Coggeshalensis Abbatis. Praefatio sic inc. "Et si succensere sibi." f17.

Towards the end, the author, giving vent to his own feelings, breaks out

into a most bitter invective against Henry II, by whom he had been banished together with his master and friend, Archbishop Becket. The Abbot of Coggeshall, before he proceeds in continuation of the Chronicle from 1102 to 1168, partly excuses, and partly refutes the excesses of this author.

4. Chronicon breve Radulphi Abb. Cog. quod inc. "Anno gracie millesimo centesimo xiiij Rex Henricus senior." f40

It extends to the year 1158. Then begins,

5. Some tales about the Emperor Justinian. f44
6. Chronicon succinctum, sive Epitome alterius quod sequitur, eodem auctore. Inc. "M. lxxv. Bentus Edwardus Rex anglorum obdormivit in domino."

It goes on to 1225. Then immediately, without any title, f51 begins,

7. Radulphi Abb. Coggeshalensis Chronicon majus: quod a Conquestu Angliae per Willielmum Norm. ducem, inchoatum. It terminates abruptly in the year 1223, with these words, "elegit ut terram relinqueret et transma ..."

Many circumstances render it more than probable that this manuscript is a duplicate autograph copy of the author, with the Cottonian, Vespas. D.x. On a collation of these MSS together with the Royal MS 13 A xii (in which are Rad. Niger's and Rad.

Coggeshale's greater chronicle,) the variations were found to be considerable. This first tract in the present volume is not known to exist elsewhere.

The last and largest work of the Abbot of Coggeshale is full of curiosities, and contains many narrations taken from the mouths of eye-witnesses, whose names are given. (See MS XXIV.) It begins with these words: "Anno ab incarnatione domini, Mo. Lxxvio."

On the last leaf, besides a note of the voyage of Edw. III in 1337, and a short French note on the London weights and monies, is a very curious Latin poem on the GAME OF CHESS, of twenty-eight lines, written in the thirteenth century, which begins,

8. "Hic fit formosa sine sanguine pugna jocose."

Which was printed by Hyde, Hist Shahiludii, Pt I p181, 8vo, Oxon. 1694, from a copy in the Library of Daventer, in Holland. A third is in MS. Bodl. No. 487.

Besides Lord Howard, this manuscript has found a diligent scrutinizer in Bishop Tanner. A short account of its contents are described on a paper within the cover.

Page 34, XXIV

A small volume, neatly written in the middle of the thirteenth century, on 76 leaves of parchment.

9. "De quodam puero et puella de terra emergentibus".



Extracted from Ralph Coggeshale's Chronicle, (see MS XI f83, whence this title has been taken,) who had learned this very strange tale from Richard de Calne, dwelling "in Sudfolke apud S'cam Mariam de Wlpectes," in the reign of Henry II.

Andrew Smith

An Overlooked Anchorite's Cell in Essex?

There is documentary and vestigial structural evidence for the presence of some 28 anchorites and hermits in medieval Essex. Three bridge hermits can be identified (at Stratford, Ilford and Bradwell-juxta-Coggeshall) and their importance in collecting funds for the maintenance of these bridges before the Reformation was underlined in a petition from the justices of Ilford to the Quarter Sessions in 1585. Forest hermits were to be found in Hainault and Writtle, and the hermit's assart in the latter is still clearly visible. Other hermits were linked to priories and free chapels.

Over half the Essex recluses were anchorites or anchoresses who undertook to remain within their cells until death. The existence of some is known from documentary evidence, such as Patent Rolls, Pipe Rolls and wills which recorded the provision of the necessary financial support for the enclosed recluse. Additional evidence of their presence is provided by the survival, or discovery, of the tiny window which gave the recluse a view of the high altar from their lean-to cell outside the church. Examples of these can be found at Chickney, Chipping

Ongar, Lindsell and Little Braxted, the last being discovered as late as 1983.

The practice of enclosing recluses for life, very alien to the modern mind, dates from the twelfth century. Initially their cells were probably simple lean-to timber structures and were usually built on the north side of the chancel. Later in the medieval period, they were substantially built in stone, sometimes with a second storey providing an upper sleeping compartment, as well as a fireplace and chimney, and even accommodation for a servant. A possible example of such a structure, still complete with two tiny windows for the recluse to receive food and to communicate with the outside world, is to be found at Hartlip in Kent, though it is in an unusual position, butted against the north face of the tower at the west end of the church. However there is definite documentary evidence for the presence of a recluse in the parish and, if this was his or her cell, it has survived due to its conversion into a vestry after the reformation. There are no known surviving cells in Essex but in 1863 Frederic Chancellor suggested that the two storey vestry on the north side of the chancel at Chelmsford (demolished when the north aisle was built) might have originally been an anchorite's dwelling. No physical evidence has survived the numerous alterations to this building.

Chancellor's article contained a passing reference to a two storey anchorite's cell "still existing" at Rettendon church. This suggestion seems to have been overlooked by later writers. The small fifteenth century addition on the north side of

the chancel is variously described as a vestry and a priest's house. It is a substantial structure, about 13 feet square internally, with chimney and fireplace, and a spiral stair to the upper floor. All the windows were replaced and repositioned in Frederic Chancellor's restoration of 1895-8, and a north door was inserted.

The pitched roof and the rebuilt gable date wholly from Frederic Chancellor's restoration of 1895-8. At an unknown date an external stone stair had been added to provide access to the upper room but this, as well as the doorway, was removed when the internal spiral stair was opened up in Chancellor's restoration. The upper room has two wide but shallow arched recesses on the south wall, one of which has a small window of nineteenth century date giving a view of the chancel altar. Chancellor's drawings show that this window had been blocked before 1894, but it was opened up as part of his restoration. His survey also showed that both the upper and the lower room had hearths before the restoration but, though he described the upper fireplace as 'ancient', it has not survived. Regrettably he must have refaced all the external walls, and rebuilt the chimney stack, as there are now no visible scars of these extensive alterations.

By 1894, Chancellor had forgotten or dismissed his idea that this might have been an anchorite's cell, though its size and position on the north side of the church would be appropriate for an anchorite in the later Middle Ages. The presence of a fifteenth century

door through to the chancel might seem more difficult to explain, but a cell as well appointed as this one would have had a series of recluses, requiring means of access for replacements, as well as for the removal of the corpse of his or her predecessor. An anonymous article in *Archaeologia Cantiana* stated that anchorite's cells were sometimes constructed above vestries, though I have not found this claim substantiated elsewhere, and such an arrangement would make contact with visitors for the provision of food and spiritual guidance rather difficult.

Rettendon church, standing on high ground with a large west tower, is one of the most prominently sited churches in Essex. Its medieval patron, and owner of the manor, was the bishop of Ely, though it is uncertain whether the bishop ever visited. Both factors might have influenced its selection for a succession of recluses, many or all of whom could have been recruited from monastic establishments. However the Rettendon building is much more likely to have been a vestry or priest's lodging, of which there are other examples in the county.

A search through the Essex RCHM volumes reveals at least 29 medieval, single cell vestries of a similar size to that at Rettendon. Built on the north side of the chancel, a large majority of them date from the fourteenth and fifteenth century. Those at Sheering, Rayleigh, Writtle, Witham - and possibly Bulmer - also had an upper room, presumably to accommodate a priest. The one at Witham is the only other one to have had a spiral stair



(now removed) to provide access to the upper room.

So it is probable that the unusual building at Rettendon is simply another medieval vestry or priest's lodging, albeit a high status one with a heated upper and lower chamber

The Society visited the church on 18 September 1930 but had nothing to add to Frederic Chancellor's account in the 1894 volume of *Essex Review*.

Michael Leach

Sources:

- Anon., 1877 'Anchorites in Faversham churchyard' in *Archaeologia Cantiana*, xi, 31
Box, K D, 1973 'The Chancellor Collection of Architectural Drawings in ERO' in *EAH*, v
Chancellor, F, 1863 'Architecture of Chelmsford church' in *EAT* (os) ii, p207
Chancellor, F, 1894 'Essex Churches: All Saints, Rettendon' in *Essex Review*, iii
Clay, R M, 1914 *The Hermits and Anchorites of England*, Methuen & Co
ERO T/Z 24/1: notes by Rotha Mary Clay on Essex hermits and anchorites (undated)
ERO Q/SR 91/16: bridge repair petition from the justices of Ilford (1585)
Leach, M, 2010 'Bishop's palace at Rettendon?' in *ESAH Newsletter*, clxii
Newcourt, R, 1711 *Repertorium Ecclesiasticum*
RCHM Essex, i - iv (1916-1923)

Taper Burns on Structural Timbers

These oval shaped char marks on internal timbers are commonly believed to have been caused by wax tapers, pressed onto the surface of the timber and allowed to burn down thereby scorching the surface of the wood. Recent work in Suffolk shows that this cannot always be possible, as the axes of some of these scorch marks are not vertical. Indeed, in some they are horizontal, suggesting that the scorch must have been made before the timber was placed in situ. Particularly on chimney bressumers, these marks may be accompanied by scribed letters, M or AM. These are believed to be an invocation of the Virgin Mary and were believed to avert evil. In one example the letter M was carefully inscribed within the oval burnt area. It seems likely that at least some of these scorch marks were deliberately made in the belief that they would ward off the risks of accidental fire. The chimney bressumer beam would be the obvious place to display such an invocation

The research also uncovered what the author (Timothy Easton) terms 'spiritual middens'. These are found in deliberately created accessible voids between the chimney breast and the enclosing stud wall, and frequently contain fragments of charred timber, as well as a variety of man-made artefacts. Up to 100 objects have been found in such voids, spanning a century or more of deposits. It would seem that fragments of charred timber were believed to provide protection from house fires, an all too common

occurrence in the days of open fires and thatched roofs, as any reader of Ralph Josselin's diary will recall. The belief in the protective properties of charred wood may be behind the tradition of the Yule log. This was kept until the following Christmas, perhaps in the hope that retention of the charred remnant would protect the house from accidental fires throughout the year.

The author's findings are to be published in an unspecified US journal in 2013, but it would be interesting to know if similar protective scorch marks have been noted in Essex buildings.

Michael Leach

Source:

Society for Protection of Ancient Buildings Magazine, Winter 2012, pp.44-7

St Peter and St Paul's church, Birch

This church, redundant and neglected for nearly a quarter of a century, was designed by S.S Teulon in 1849/50 and was built on the site of the medieval church of Great Birch. In 2012 it earned Essex the dubious distinction of appearing in the top ten threatened buildings in the country on the Victorian Society's list.

Chelmsford Diocese, having failed to find an alternative use for this handsome building, proposed demolition but this has been opposed by English Heritage, the Victorian

Society, the Ancient Monuments Society and the local authority.



Last year, a glimmer of hope was provided by a local builder who submitted a range of schemes for partial demolition and conversion of the remaining shell into residential units, retaining the commanding tower and the stone broach spire. However, in spite of support for this proposal from the Colchester and NE Essex Building Preservation Trust, the scheme was rejected as unrealistic by Chelmsford diocese, and demolition still remains the preferred option. In July 2014 the Rt Hon Eric Pickles, Secretary of State for Communities & Local Government announced that a non-statutory public enquiry would be held to look into all the issues involved; this will take place at an undecided date in 2015. Meanwhile vandalism, leaking valley gutters and wet rot continue to take their toll on this fine building.

Michael Leach



Boudicca and the Fenwick Treasure

The 'Fenwick treasure' is a hoard of gold and silver Roman jewellery which the Colchester Archaeology Trust recently found at the Williams & Griffin store in Colchester. The treasure was discovered under the floor of a building which was destroyed during the Boudiccan revolt of AD 61, when native Britons rebelled against the Roman occupation of Britain and burnt the Roman town of Colchester to the ground.

This is the only hoard from the Boudiccan revolt in Britain. The treasure is beautiful and rare and gives us a glimpse of wealthy Roman life. The hoard consists of five gold finger-rings (four with gems, one with an image of a dolphin), a gem intaglio with the image of a panther, a pair of silver bracelets, a large silver armlet, a short silver chain, a flat circular copper-alloy pendant, a plain gold adjustable bracelet, two gold looped bracelets, a pair of gold globe earrings, a pair of pearl and gold earrings, a small bag or purse of corroded silver coins (two of which are Augustan), and a small jewellery box which may have been made of thin silver with external fittings of silver and perhaps ivory.

The Williams & Griffin store excavation was funded by Fenwick Ltd, who have also generously donated the Treasure to Colchester Borough.

FoCAT

Source: *Friends of the Colchester Archaeological Trust, Newsletter* Winter - 2014.

John Morley of Halstead, in his own words

The story of John Morley (1655-1733), butcher, land-jobber and entrepreneur, agent and matchmaker for the earl of Oxford, friend of Alexander Pope, and local benefactor, is well known, and the gist of his story has been related elsewhere. The writer, Adam Nicolson, in a recent television series, noted that, in the seventeenth and early eighteenth centuries, a plethora of diaries, account books, letters, memoranda and other documents give us an insight into the concerns, priorities and personal struggles of ordinary individuals, and how they dealt with the inevitable challenges of everyday life, in a way that is not possible in earlier centuries. Increasing wealth, improved literacy, cheaper paper and writing materials, and the development of an effective postal system in the 1630s all facilitated this trend, as well as puritan-inspired drive towards self-reflection. For Essex in the seventeenth century, Ralph Josselin is the best known diarist, but there are other direct personal accounts such as those of Elizabeth Walker of Fyfield,

Mary Rich, countess of Warwick, and Sir John Bramston. The British Library's Lansdowne MS 825/4 (printed in full in the *Essex Review* in 1902) provides another example.

On the night of 9 December 1725 John Morley was staying at the Red Bull Inn at Newport, Essex and took up his pen: 'Having occasion to call at

this place, the night drawing on, it came into my thoughts of Mentioning the way of my being first knowne to that great man of Trade and Incourager of Industerey, Sir Josiah Child,...

Morley, a Halstead butcher, had struck up a friendly, and ultimately very beneficial, relationship with the agents of Sir Josiah who was the owner of Bois Hall near Halstead. Soon after, this estate was disparted and Morley was awarded the job of regularly slaughtering the deer and transporting their carcases to Sir Josiah's principal mansion at Wanstead. He must have sensed the potential benefit of this contact as he deliberately undercharged on the carriage of the venison, losing 2/- on each trip. He asked the agent if he might meet his master at Wanstead, and was given some letters to deliver in person at his next visit. He was clearly very nervous about the encounter:

'Att my sending my letters to ye great man (as I then cal'd him) ... he order'd that the Butcher should bee cal'd, which I, attending in the great Hall, overheard with no small concerne of mind. But going to the parlor door as submissively as I could, although in a very diffarent manner from other persons, viz. making a very low bow with my hat in both hands between my legs, with a coller band and long shoe strings, in a Butcher's frock, and I think a gurdle, steel and apron, and my haire being thin, I was particularly observ'd.'

His incongruous dress and inappropriate manners did not worry Sir Josiah who quickly got down to business and persuaded the butcher to

bring £100 on his next visit to invest in East India Stock, though Morley noted 'I had rather Buy fat sheepe, taking East India Stock to be such Ireon Backs as are sett against Chimneys.' When the money was reluctantly handed over, Morley was sent with a note to see Sir Josiah's agent in London 'which very much startled me, not having ever been there before.' After some difficulty he found the London agent, Mr Sewel, whom he described as 'a lusty, black, morose countenanced man, in long lanck haire' who 'received my note, and gave me another without speaking one word.' Morley was convinced he had been duped out of all his money.

A few months later Sir Josiah visited his Halstead estate with presents of shoe buckles, a neckcloth and a wig for Morley, and took his manners in hand. 'He ... commanded me to sitt down in his parlor, and shew'd me to hold my hatt in an other manner, and not to stand at ye door, and showed me how to attend him att his Table when he came to Halsted, which I did with much pleasure.'

At this point Morley must have gone to bed, as he resumed his written account the following night at the Crown Inn, Hockerill.

Within a few months, the East India Stock had increased in value by 60%. Soon after that it had doubled in value and, on Sir Josiah's advice, he sold half to recoup his original £100. Morley must have had some hard words from his wife about this investment as, when he brought the cash home, 'I...desired my wife to lay it aside, assuring her I would not



venture yt any more'. However he did embark on other speculative deals, presumably with her approval, and began a second career, buying and selling property around Halstead. He flourished and his considerable astuteness impressed Sir Josiah who 'told me he would imploy me to buy land for him which he did to the greatest part of twenty thousand pounds vallue...he taking great pains to instruct me therein, as also in teaching me to write and keeping plaine accounts...'

It is of significance that the legal side of his local land dealings were handled by Nicholas Jekyl of Heddingham Castle.

Jekyl had inherited from his grandfather Thomas (1570-1652) a vast amount of manuscript material which the latter had accumulated for the purpose of compiling a history of Essex. Much of this material was acquired and used by William Holman, probably through the good offices of Morley. Surviving letters indicate that Morley was a close friend of Holman and was very supportive of his plans to write and publish a history of Essex.

Morley ended his written account with fulsome praise of Sir Josiah and noted '...could I doe anything more for any of his offspring then I have done, it would be as agreeable as my drinking tea att six in ye morning and Dying att noone on ye same day.'

Morley became extremely rich from his own land dealings, as well as from the rewards of serving as steward, amanuensis and matchmaker for Robert Harley, earl of Oxford. In spite of his steep climb up the social ladder, it was said that he never forgot

his origins and, for the rest of his life, kept his hand in with the annual slaughter of a hog in Halstead marketplace. His own account of his rise from relatively humble beginnings, apparently penned to while away two idle evenings in an inn, remains as vivid after nearly three centuries as the spoken word. Morley's gratitude to his first patron must have been profoundly felt as, by 1725, Sir Josiah had been dead for over quarter of a century. It would be interesting to know why he chose to commit his thoughts to paper at that particular moment and for whose eyes, if any, his account was intended.

Michael Leach

Sources:

Caulfield, J, 1819 *Portraits, memoirs & characters of remarkable persons*, ii, 128-32

Gibbons, T G, 1902 'John Morley of Halstead' in *Essex Review*, xi, 145-158, 193-205

Letters to and from John Morley ERO D/Y 1/1/76/1, 1/1/141, 1/1/146/1, &1/4/4

A Rare Pamphlet

"A wonderfull and straunge newes which happened in the countye of Suffolke and Essex, February 1 being Fryday, where it rayned wheat, the space of vi or vii miles compass: a notable example to put us in remembraunce of the judgements of God, and a preparative sent to move us to speedy repentance: written by

Wm Averell, student in divinity, Lond. 1583. 4to”

Copac lists only one copy of this pamphlet which is held in the British Library. Is anything more known about this curious event?

William Averell (1556-1605) was a schoolmaster and parish clerk in St Peter's, Cornhill, London; the parish register of this church was decorated with his drawings and poems. He wrote a number of moralistic puritan pamphlets, and took the view that the unusual downpour in Essex and Suffolk was a divine warning of the imminent end of the world. Another of his pamphlets tells the story of the tongue berating the body for tolerating the greed and pride of the belly – an idea which was borrowed by Shakespeare and used in *Coriolanus*.

Nothing in his scanty biography suggests that he had any connections with Essex – or that he ever lived anywhere other than the parish of St Peter's, Cornhill, where he was buried - so it is unlikely that he had witnessed the downpour of wheat but had heard the story from contemporary London gossip.

Michael Leach

Sources:

Burns, W E, 2004 'William Averell, 1556-1605, pamphleteer' in *ODNB*
Gough, R, 1768 *Anecdotes of British Topography*, London, p.495
www.copac.ac.uk

Brentwood in 1773: **The Very Nadir of** **Theatricals**

Advertisements in the *Chelmsford Chronicle* and the *Ipswich Journal* reveal visits by touring theatre companies in the 1770s and 1780s to Chelmsford, Colchester, Dedham, Braintree and Manningtree.

In the summer of 1774, for example, the Moulsham Theatre provided Chelmsford with six and a half weeks of theatrical entertainment from a company led by the redoubtable Mrs Baker. Brentwood, however, was little more than a village with coaching inns, and no advertisements seem to exist for theatrical performances there. However, there is an account of a visit to Brentwood by one touring company in John Bernard's *Retrospections of the Stage*, a memoir edited by his son in 1830.

In October 1773 John Bernard, a young would-be actor, was persuaded by his friend John Scott to go with him to Brentwood, where Scott was to join Penchard's company for a performance of George Farquhar's *The Recruiting Officer*. Bernard had been spending several days in London, where he was bowled over by Charles Macklin's performance as Shylock in *The Merchant of Venice* at Covent Garden on 14 October. On Friday 22nd, misdated as the 21st in the *Retrospections*, he saw the great David Garrick in the comedy *Rule a Wife and Have a Wife* at Drury Lane, and early the following morning he set out with



Scott for Brentwood in the Norwich coach, a vehicle that carried him 'from the zenith to the very nadir of theatricals'.

Bernard was introduced to the eccentric manager, Mr Penchard, who was making a very frugal breakfast 'in a dark, dingy, narrow little room, with a bed in one corner'. The Brentwood theatre was a room fitted up in one of the inns: 'here was the old system of paper wings, hoop chandelier, super-annuated scenery - fiddler, property-man, and lamplighter identical, with a company five in number'.

Bernard mentions a pit and gallery and there were presumably also make-shift boxes. On that Saturday evening he sat on a front bench in the pit to watch the play. Penchard had been a manager of touring groups for 50 years, but still took the young leads despite suffering from gout. In *The Recruiting Officer* he acted the young and dashing Sergeant Plume, wearing an ancient wig and sitting on a chair with his gouty leg resting on a stool. 'As he could neither exit nor enter, when his scene was over the curtain was lowered, and he was wheeled off till the next occurred'.

The 60-year-old Mrs Penchard acted the heroine Sylvia and, wearing breeches, doubled as Captain Brazen, while most of the remaining parts were played by a Mr Singer. Bernard stated that the only competent acting came from Miss Penchard as Rose and his friend as Sergeant Kite.

A week later he returned to Brentwood to support his friend by acting on Scott's benefit night. The benefits came at the end of the company's time in Brentwood and Bernard was there to see the

company's departure. Mr Singer and Mrs Penchard led the way followed by 'old Joe, the stage-keeper' leading the donkey that carried two panniers with the scenery and wardrobe as well as Mr Penchard, who nodded and bowed to the spectators. His daughter and the two remaining members of the company brought up the rear. They must have announced their arrival in Brentwood with a similar procession, for the company was too poor and Brentwood too small for newspaper advertisements or anything but hand-written bills.

Another friend who turned up to support Scott's benefit was Henry Thornton, then in the early stages of his career as a very energetic and successful manager of provincial theatres. Thornton was 'about to embark on a speculation in Essex' and offered Bernard a place in the company, but he was forced to refuse as he had promised his services elsewhere. However, this job fell through and Bernard ended up with David Osborn, 'little Davey', who was about to commence management of a touring company where standards, though not very high, were better than those of Penchard. Bernard and Scott acted in this company at Braintree, Stowmarket, Needham Market and finally Dedham, where Bernard was seen by two of the proprietors of the Theatre Royal, Norwich, who recommended him for a position at this leading provincial theatre.

Bernard's son published the *Retrospections* two years after his father's death and admitted that he may at times have misread the handwriting 'traced by the feeble finger of seventy'. There is certainly a

mistake in dates, for the London performances described make it clear that the Brentwood episode occurred not in October 1774, but in 1773. The anecdotes may have grown somewhat in the telling, but this episode certainly gives us insight into the number and variety of touring theatre companies and theatrical venues in Essex at the time.

Olive Baldwin & Thelma Wilson

Sources:

Bernard, W. B. (ed.) 1830

Retrospections of the Stage by the late John Bernard, i, 86-113.

Stone, G. W. (ed.) 1962 *The London Stage 1660-1800*, Part 4, iii (1767-1776).

Chelmsford Chronicle, 24 June - 5 August 1774.

EIAG Visit the Postal Museum



On Thursday 9th October, 14 Essex Industrial Archaeology Group members visited the British Postal Museum & Archive store in Loughton.

We had a guided tour of just some of the hundreds of items stored here.

We concentrated on the road vehicles used to deliver the post from an eighteenth century mail coach through the various motorised vehicles up to an all-terrain vehicle.

We were then guided through the development of the various designs for telephone boxes and post boxes, including some very unusual and rare examples of post boxes.



We finally had some free time to look around other items including pneumatic tube railcars and Mail Rail vehicles. It was a very enjoyable and interesting visit which is highly recommended.

Republished with permission from
Tony Crosby

Source:

EIAG Newsletter No. 1, Oct 2014



Welsh Drovers in Essex

Some years ago I noted an entry in the Chipping Ongar parish register, 'Ellis Price a Welsh drover who was drowned at Horse Ford was buried 23 Nov 1751'. He was one of a number of strangers who died far from home and were buried in this parish, and the entry does not indicate if Ellis Price was simply a traveller, or if he was engaged on his professional business of driving cattle. If he was merely a through traveller, he was far off the main route between London and East Anglia, as the ford he was trying to cross was on a back road from Ongar to Stondon Massey. If he was on business, why was he so far from home in the Essex countryside and not heading for the more obvious destination of the London market for the sale of his animals?

By chance I recently found two other entries relating to Welsh drovers in Essex, this time from the Ingatestone registers: i) in 1679 'Meredith Williams a head-drover from Wrexã in Denbighshire he died at the Bell' and ii) in 1701 'Robert Jones of Sputtle, bordering on Carnarvon or Denbighshire, drover'. One Welsh drover lost in Essex could be put down to chance, but three suggested something more significant. A further search revealed others - an unnamed Welsh drover mentioned as a witness to an illegal transaction in the White Hart at Ingatestone in 1673, and Edward Morris, a drover of Cerrigydrudion, Denbigh who died somewhere in Essex in 1689.

Though driving animals to the London market from Wales and

Scotland (as well as geese and turkeys from Norfolk for Christmas sale) is well known, I was not aware of Essex as another destination for this trade. Other than oral tradition, there is little other evidence until the nineteenth century. From this period a small number of account books have survived, compiled by Welsh drovers, and these make it possible to trace some of the routes that were used, from the expenses that were incurred at their overnight stopping places. Drovers usually avoided the turnpike roads whose charges per head of cattle reduced their profits. Progress was slow, no more than 15 or 20 miles a day and the overnight stops required careful planning, as the cattle needed water and food, as well as a secure enclosure. Sometimes men or boys were hired to watch the cattle and prevent them from straying overnight. Another frequent expense was nails, or the services of a blacksmith, as the animals were provided with iron shoes to protect their hooves on their long journey.

It would have been a hard and difficult life, and only the older generation can remember our market towns filled with the noise, smell and chaos of cattle, and not clogged with motor traffic. The drovers themselves did not have a good reputation, and in c.1810 a petition was circulated against the closure of a public footpath between Romford and Hornchurch. The path, the petitioners claimed, enabled 'the women and children of the industrious tradesmen to enjoy the benefit of air, free from the danger and dread of numerous droves of cattle, and the greater dread of insults from the drovers.'

George Borrow gave a vivid description of a Welsh drover in *Wild Wales*. 'He was a man seemingly of about forty years with a broad red face, with certain somethings looking very much like carbuncles, here and there upon it. His eyes were grey and looked rather as if they squinted; his mouth was very wide, and when it was opened displayed a set of strong white uneven teeth. He was dressed in a pepper-and-salt coat of the Newmarket cut, breeches of corduroy and brown top-boots, and on his head a broad, black, coarse, low-crowned hat. In his left hand he held a heavy whale-bone whip with a brass head.'

By the nineteenth century a routine destination was one of the Essex cattle markets at Epping, Brentwood, Harlow, Billericay, Chelmsford or Romford. Ongar was probably the last stop on one of the cross-country routes from West Wales via Worcester, Daventry, Bedford, Sandy, Royston and Stansted Mountfitchet. In October 1839 the Ongar tavern where they put up for the night is not named, but one night's 'grass' cost £1 2s, and board and lodging for the men 5s. The Chipping Ongar tithe map shows a number of small fields between the High Street and the Cripsey Brook and doubtless the animals spent the night in one of these. Sometimes cattle were pastured for a while near their final destination in order to recover from the rigours of their journey, and to put on some weight before going to market. Presumably the Bell at Ingatestone, where a drover died in 1679, was another established overnight stop in the seventeenth century. Anyone

interested in the drovers' way of life and business will find much information in Richard Colyer's papers listed below.

Welsh drovers, of course, had many other destinations for their cattle, including markets in London, Middlesex, Surrey and Kent. The animals sold to Essex farmers were normally destined to be fattened for the beef market. Vancouver's book makes occasional reference to Welsh runts, or North and South Wales cows but, because it would have been unremarkable at the time, he says nothing about how they reached Essex.

The tradition of long-distance droving dwindled after the railway reached Shrewsbury in 1856, and its subsequent extension into Wales. This provided a much quicker and cheaper means of transport and the beasts reached market in much better condition. By the 1870s long distance droving had probably disappeared, though cattle were still taken on the hoof to and from railheads. As a student in London in the early 1960s, I must have encountered one of the last of these - an enormous herd which filled the street as it was being driven from St Pancras railway goods yard up to the Caledonian Road cattle market (closed and demolished shortly afterwards).

Little now remains of this ancient tradition - a few green lanes with their characteristic wide verges, former pubs named The Drover's Arms (at Rayleigh and Romford, for example). and, in Essex, a single field name in East Hanningfield, called Drover Cross.



Michael Leach

Sources:

- Borrow, G, 1862 *Wild Wales*
Colyer, R, 1972 'Welsh Cattle Drovers in the Nineteenth Century: 1' in *Nat. Lib. of Wales Journal*, xviii/4
Colyer, R, 1974 'Welsh Cattle Drovers in the Nineteenth Century: 2' in *Nat. Lib. of Wales Journal*, xviii/3
ERO: Q/SR 426/59 (1673); T/G 334/1 (1689); D/DSa/64 (c.1810); D/F 63/1/15/25 (1891); T/S 316/1 (1896)
Essex Place-names Project website
Vancouver, C, 1795 *General View of the Agriculture of Essex*, London
Wilde, E E, 1913 *Ingatestone & the Great Essex Road*, Humphrey Milford
Penn, J, 2008 *Dynamite Hulks and the Kynoch Hotel*, published online on <http://canveyisland.org>
Scarfe, N, 1968 *Shell Guide to Essex*, Faber & Faber, 88
Williams, J, 2010 *From Corn to Cordite*, published by the author

Seeking Background on the Brightlingsea Photographer

One spring morning in 1912, Mr C. A. Mathews of Brightlingsea, who had taken up photography the year before, emerged from Liverpool Street railway station with camera and tripod. He took a series of haunting photographs in the streets and alleys of Spitalfields – children playing, people shopping and in pubs, tailors and other craftsmen at work. He then returned to his studio in Brightlingsea and vanished from history. All that is

known is that he died four years later, and that prints of his photographs (on mounts bearing his name and address) were found a few years ago in the Bishopsgate Institute. They had been there for at least 60 years and were in poor condition. Recently restored, they have been exhibited at the Eleven Spitalfields gallery, 11 Princelet Street, E1 6QH.

The gallery would like to know more about Mr Mathews. Can anyone with local knowledge help?

Poor Law Provision on Foulness

It is surprising to find that the Poor Law Act of 1601 made special provision for Foulness. No other island in the country (or part of a parish) was subject to this unique arrangement. Section 11 stipulated that: 'The justices of Essex shall appoint inhabitants within the island of Fowlness to be overseers of the poor within the island, as if the same island were a parish. In consideration whereof, neither the said inhabitants shall be compelled to contribute towards the relief of the poor of those parishes wherein their houses or lands within the said island are situated, other than for the relief of the poor within the island; neither shall the other inhabitants of the parishes wherein such houses or lands are situated be compelled to contribute to the relief of the poor within the island.'

This unique provision for Foulness was perhaps due to a combination of its relative remoteness and its subdivision between various mainland

parishes. The later act of 1662 did make similar provision for the appointment of separate overseers for townships in some of the vast parishes in the counties of the north of England. None, however, appear to have been permitted to collect a poor rate separate from the overall parish rate, as was allowed at Foulness.

Michael Leach

Source:

Williams, T W, 1791 *A Digest of the Statute Law from Magna Carta to the Thirtieth Year of King George III.*, ii, 327

Philip Morant Dines Out in Cambridge

Eighty years ago, W. M. Palmer published extracts from William Cole's diary and noted: 'If only Cole had been more in the habit of writing down what he heard at dinner parties! Thus, on the 24th May 1769, "very hot day but fine air", he dined at Professor Lort's at Trinity [College, Cambridge]. The party included Mr Astle of the State Paper Office at Westminster, Mr Philip Morant of Colchester, Mr Farmer of Emmanuel, Mr Nasmith of Benet, and "one Mr Pounce, who was copying an old Saxon MS of the gospels in Benet College Library". This mass of historical learning was diluted with five ladies and a Cambridge physician. But Astle, the most learned official of the State Paper Office in the century,

Morant, (whose *History of Essex* is a mine in which we pigmies of the twentieth century still dig), Nasmith, who was collecting material for his edition of Tanner's *Notitia Monasticon*, and Richard Farmer, afterwards D.D. and Master of Emmanuel College, 'a resolute man of many activities, would surely have made conversation to interest Cole.'

Mark Lockett

Source:

Palmer, W.M. (1935) *William Cole of Milton*

Morant Lecture 2015: The Disney Family and The Hyde, Ingatestone

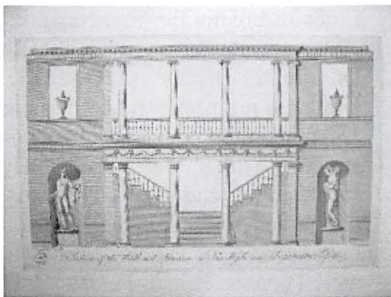
Professor David Gill gives this year's Morant Lecture at Ingatestone Parish Church, on the subject of 'The Wonderful World of Disney: Collecting Classical Antiquity'. The Disney family, who are not related to the famous Walt Disney - that is a Mickey Mouse story - hailed from Norton Disney a very small village in Lincolnshire not far from Newark.

Our account begins with the Revd. Dr. John Disney (1746-1816), a Unitarian minister, who by September 1804 inherited the estate of Thomas Brand Hollis at The Hyde, Ingatestone, and the collections of antiquities housed there, which had been formed by Thomas Brand Hollis and Thomas Brand (1719-1774) in Italy between 1748 and 1753.



Hollis died childless. Both Disney and Hollis were antiquarian friends and in fitting tribute he had erected a monument to his benefactor in Ingatestone Church. (There are memorials to the Petre family in the church which can also be viewed on the night of the lecture.)

On the death of the Reverend, on 26th December 1816, John Disney, his eldest son, succeeded to the estate. Disney added to the collection, and devoted much of his time to its study, and to other work on Archaeology and antiquities generally. His interests naturally led him to Rome, where his bust was executed by Raimondo Trentanore (1792-1832) in 1827, the year of Disney's return to England. In April 1850 he gave 83 marbles from his collection to the Fitzwilliam Museum, Cambridge, of which a number are displayed and regarded as "the museum's corpus of classical sculpture". In the next year endowed a chair in Archaeology at the University, which still bears his name: "the first tentative steps towards establishing the subject as an academic discipline", Michael Leach wrote.



*Section of the hall and staircase at
The Hyde, Ingatestone.*

In 1852, on the foundation of the Essex Archaeological Society, Disney became its first President, serving until the AGM in August 1855, when he relinquished his post which he felt unable to continue, being in his 77th year. Perhaps inevitably, the inaugural lecture ('On Archaeology') given to the Society on 14th December 1852, was by John Howard Marsden BD (1803-1891), 'Disney Professor of Cambridge, and Rector of Great Oakley'. Marsden was one of 16 Vice-Presidents the Society elected that day. Besides his antiquarian pursuits Disney also practiced as a lawyer, and unsuccessfully contested the Parliamentary seats of Harwich in 1832, and North Essex in 1835.

John Disney is regarded as an important archaeologist of the nineteenth century. Not only was he a founder of the Essex Society for Archaeology and History but was also instrumental in the creation of the Museum at Chelmsford.

The Disney family's monument is a large square tomb with urn and tall pillar to the north side of the churchyard of nearby Fryerning Church where Revd John, his eldest son, John and other family members are interred. In the churches at Ingatestone and Blackmore is an identical memorial to the Revd's second son, Edgar, who succeeded John and who died in 1881. The remainder of the Disney family antiquities were auctioned in 1884/85. The Hyde is first mentioned in 1624, but may date back to 1590, and was greatly remodelled by Timothy Brand (d.1734) in 1719. After the Disney's

occupation, the house later became a school for day pupils and boarders.

Fifty years ago (in 1965) the previous home of John Disney was badly damaged in a fire deliberately started by the school cook, Mrs Ligo, who later served a custodial sentence for arson.

Andrew Smith

Final days of The Hyde, see
<http://www.blackmorehistory.co.uk/gatehouse.html>

(Photographs of The Hyde will be posted on our Society's blog:
www.esah160.blogspot.co.uk)

Sources:

Boyden, Peter. Library Corner. From 'Essex Archaeological News No 55, Spring 1976' (now available digitally)
Brereton, Graham. *Thomas Brand Hollis and the Disneys of Ingatestone* (2005)

Leach, Micheal. *Rev. John Howard Marsden: Rector of Great Oakley & First Disney Professor of Archaeology*. From *ESAH Transactions*, Series 4, Volume 1 (2010)

Wilde, E.E. *Ingatestone and The Essex Great Road, with Fryerning* (1913)

Yearsley, Ian. *Ingatestone and Fryerning. A History* (1997)

Re-Evaluation of Excavated Artefacts

In the 1860s two Anglo-Saxon cemeteries on the Isle of Thanet in Kent were excavated and the finds, including brooches, jewellery, crystal beads, glass and iron artefacts, were deposited in Maidstone museum. By the 1890s the curator noted that further corrosion to the iron had taken place and that many of the acquisition labels were lost or illegible as a result. During or after the original dig, the landowner's gamekeeper dug up further items from the same site, and these joined the Maidstone collection in the 1950s. Little notice was taken of the rather unattractive corroded lumps of iron until recently when it was decided to examine them by X-ray, and X-ray fluorescence. This revealed evidence of gold inlay on a buckle, and a criss-cross gold wire pattern on the back of a knife blade. Other items showed that they had been silver plated. Further discoveries include the marks of wood and textile; and further evaluation of these and other ferrous objects will continue.

A lump of heavily corroded iron is far less visually appealing than a piece of Anglo-Saxon jewellery but may be capable of revealing surprising secrets to modern technology. This is a reminder of the importance of storing apparently valueless artefacts from excavations, as developments in technology are likely to be able to provide more information in the future.

Michael Leach



Source:
Preliminary report by Paula Jardine-
Rose in *Kent Archaeological Society*
Newsletter no: 94 (Autumn 2012)

Book Reviews

*Under Another Sky:
Journeys In Roman Britain*
By Charlotte Higgins. Vintage. 2014.
ISBN 978-0099552093. 282pp
Including appendices and index.
Paperback £9.99

This is a travel book with an archaeological twist. *Under Another Sky: Journeys in Roman Britain* by journalist Charlotte Higgins, tours the country in a trusty old VW camper van to find evidence on the ground and in museums of the Roman occupation of Britain. The book is written both by geographical area and chronologically. The story begins with Kent and Essex, with local interest in Colchester.

Charlotte Higgins meets up with Philip Crummy, “the authority on Colchester’s archaeology”, to see the site near the Victorian army garrison. She was told that one day, whilst digging, two parallel lines which looked like roads were discovered. “A press officer for the housing development made a joke about the chances of their finding a chariot...that [was when],” said Crummy, “the penny dropped.” (The Roman Circus discovery has been the story of the decade and is now featured in the remodelled Colchester Museum.)

Inside the museum, the tombstones of the centurion of the 20th Legion,

Marcus Facilis and, officer, Longinus Stapeze are mentioned. Coins from Camulodunum “tiny gold discs sitting alongside their original moulds, like jam tarts sprung from a baking tin”.

The author weaves into the narrative figures associated with Roman history, such as Boudicca, and eminent archaeologists such as Mortimer Wheeler and Charles Roach Smith. Philip Morant is mentioned. This is not a typical history book but one which seeks out the evidence of Roman Britain today through people and well as places.

As a bonus, *Under Another Sky* contains ample notes and a section at the end of ‘Places To Visit’. This could easily be a glove-box companion for anyone following in the author’s footsteps.

Andrew Smith

The New English Landscape
By Jason Orton & Ken Worpole. Field
Station, London. 2013.
ISBN 978-0-9926669-0-3. 86pp
Illustrated. Paperback. £17.50

This has to be one of the most curious books I have read for some while. It has a plain green cover with bold orange title. Its illustrations by photographer Jason Orton are hardly what you would describe as picturesque, although beauty has to be in the eye of the beholder. It is a book about Essex, and seems to me to be a meditation on the way human beings have interacted and shaped the landscape around them particularly since 1945. Ken Worpole, a writer on landscape, architecture, and public policy, has created a most thought-provoking work, so much so that the

Society had to wait for the reprint run in order to obtain a copy.

Focussing on Essex, Worpole considers how local writers and artists have perceived its landscape. He considers, for example, C. Henry Warren's two works of 1944, *This Land Is Yours* and *Miles From Anywhere*, arguing that these were written as a response to the thought that Britain may be invaded via Essex: "a reaction against the blasted terrain of the Flanders battlefield occasioned by the First World War". Warren to me evokes, to quote Betjeman, that "Edwardian erstwhile" to which we cannot return. This is an interesting view from Worpole: that our land is precious. It depends therefore whether the emphasis is on the words 'our' or 'precious'. The author then says "every new generation develops an attachment to the landscape close to where they live". Holidaying at the time in the Peak District I could see this affinity but perhaps in a wider context. Then comes the curved ball. Since the Second World War Essex has lost 95% of its hay meadows and 50% of its ancient woodland. Citing the Lea Valley as "hallowed ground", particularly to Londoners, Worpole argues that the area was "transformed [for the better] beyond recognition for the 2012 London Olympics". Somehow man has improved the natural landscape and therefore is redeemed. But, in a book full of reflection, Worpole remarks that the Lea Valley has lost its industrial and cultural heritage. What does regeneration do? Worpole speaks of the coal mines elsewhere in the country which

have gone. Whilst on holiday we drove through Tibshelf in the north east corner of Derbyshire – a place which has recently lent its name to a service station on the M1 – described as a coal mining district in older guides, but today the car driver would be hard placed to find such a legacy. There are no collieries.

Worpole seems to mourn that all has gone: "a ruin reawakens imagination. A monument", in this case a bike trail, "closes the lid".

The book draws a conclusion that Canvey Wick is now a haven for wildlife. The industrial has changed to a natural, if somewhat reclaimed by nature or manmade landscape. But is this a conclusion? I think the book is one that you read but then keep returning to its ideas. "We all live down river now" are its final words.

The book is something of a departure for a Library acquisition. "Ducit amor Essexiae" is the motto of the Essex Society for Archaeology and History, translated as "Led by a love of Essex". This book, because it is county focussed, is a worthy addition to our shelves. I suggested that *The New English Landscape* is a meditation, not, of course, in a religious sense. It is this newness which causes us to reflect where we have come from, where we are today, and where regeneration might take us in the future.

Andrew Smith



Events in Essex

Fenwick Treasure Lecture

Philip Crummy has arranged a four part illustrated lecture on Saturday, 18 April 2015, on the treasure found during excavation work on the site of William & Griffins last summer.

The lecture will take place in the Lecture Theatre at Firstsite. Members of ESAH who are not Friends of CAT are welcome to apply to Brenda May for tickets at £10 each from February 14, 2015. Entry will be by ticket only. The lecture will commence at 10.30 a.m. and finish at about 12.30p.m.

The programme will be as follows:-

- 1) Boudicca's coming, presented by Philip Crummy, CAT.
- 2) The discovery of the treasure, presented by Adam Wightman, CAT.
- 3) The cleaning and conservation of the treasure, presented by Emma Hogarth, Colchester & Ipswich Museums.
- 4) His, hers, and theirs: a close look at the objects, presented by Nina Crummy, independent small finds specialist.

Contact:

Brenda May
Roman Circus House
Circular Road North
Colchester CO2 7GZ
Telephone: 07436273304

CBA East WWI archaeology day school

The Council for British Archaeology East Annual General Meeting and Home Front Legacy 1914-18

Archaeology of the First World War day school (training session organised with English Heritage) will be held on 25 April 2015 at the Waltham Abbey Royal Gunpowder Mills.

The Conference on Recent Work on the Bronze Age of the Region will be held on 12 September at Norwich Castle Museum.

For further information and booking contact:
cbaeast@archaeologyUK.org

WEAG excavations this summer

The West Essex Archaeological Group is planning a series of digs over the summer months to introduce beginners to the basics of excavation in the remains of a Tudor House.

Taster weekends will take place on three weekends of July, the 11 & 12, 18 & 19 and 25 & 26 July 2015 at Copped Hall.

Five Day Field Schools at Copped Hall have been arranged for people already familiar with the basic techniques of excavation and recording:

18-22 July and 15-19 August 2015.

For full details, please go to:
www.weag.org.uk

For the latest news and information about the **Essex Society for Archaeology and History** go to our blog,
www.esah160.blogspot.co.uk
follow us on Twitter, @ESAH160

MEMBERSHIP - Subscriptions due on January 1st each year

Single Member - £20

Family Membership - £22

Student - £9

Associate Member - £9

Institutions - £25

NAMES AND ADDRESSES

Secretary

Mr John Hayward

12 Preston Avenue

Highams Park

London, E4 9NL

Membership Secretary

Tracy Hunter

19, Jackdaw Drive

Colchester

Essex CO3 8WD

Telephone

01206 331192 (home)

07814 457197(mobile)

johnzhayward@yahoo.co.uk

esahmembership@gmail.com

Librarian

Dr Jane Pearson

DrJanePearson@hotmail

.com

Enquiries about delayed or missing publications and about the supply of recent back numbers should be addressed to the Secretary.

APPEAL FOR THE PUBLICATION AND RESEARCH FUND (PRF)

This fund replaced the Publications Development Fund in 2004. It supports the publication of articles in each Volume of *Essex Archaeology and History* as well as Occasional Papers. Donations are placed into an INALIENABLE account, which cannot be spent. It is the Interest thereon which is distributed by awards granted by our COUNCIL. As at December 2012 the projected value of the fund (including interest) stands at £53,341

Donations payable to: The Essex Society for Archaeology and History

By: Cash/Cheques; Gift Aid Schemes; "In Memoriam" Donations; Bequests by Wills

Donations of acceptable books

Please address enquiries to: Bill Abbott, 13 Sovereign Crescent, Lexden Road, Colchester C03 3UZ.

Tel. 01206 369948 or e-mail bill.abbott@btinternet.com

DATA PROTECTION ACT

In order to run the Society it is necessary to keep paper and electronic records of members' names and addresses. It is the Society's policy to keep members' names, addresses, telephone numbers and subscription status only. This information is disclosed to no one, inside or outside the Society, other than those officers and members of Council who need it in order to run the organisation.

Members do have the right to refuse to allow any information about them to be stored on computer, and they should let me know if this is their wish. However, we hope that this note will reassure members that the very limited information held about them is secure and will not be used for any purpose other than the efficient running of the Society. Anyone requiring further details can contact me, or the Newsletter Editor.

John Hayward

PROGRAMME OF MEETINGS 2015

Friday 20th March 7.30pm Morant Lecture: Prof David Gill – The Wonderful World of Disney at St Edmund & St Mary Church Ingatestone, followed by tea & biscuits. Cost £5.00 members in advance, £6.00 non-members and on the day.

Saturday 25th April 2pm Beeleigh Mill and St Giles Church, Langford. Guided tour of the Mill and engine, followed by a guided tour of the Church and refreshments. Cost £5.00 in advance, £6.00 on the day.

Saturday 16th May 10.30am Mersea Island Museum and Barrow. A visit to the museum with talks followed by a visit to the Barrow or a tour of Historic Mersea, including refreshments. Cost £10.00. (Max. 36)

Saturday 13th June 2pm AGM at the New Albert Sloman Library, Essex University, Wivenhoe Park, Colchester. Refreshments £5.00.

Saturday 4th July 10am Bata Factory and Reminiscence & Resource Centre, East Tilbury. A tour of the Factory, Estate and R&R centre, including refreshments. Cost £5.00 in advance, £6.00 on the day.

Sunday 26th July 10.30am Copped Hall. A tour of 18th Century Copped Hall followed by a tour of the excavations of the demolished Tudor Mansion, including refreshments. Cost £7.00 in advance, £8.00 on the day.

Saturday 22nd August 2pm New Hall School, Chelmsford. Talk and Tour of this former Tudor palace of Henry VIII by Tony Tuckwell, including refreshments. Cost £5.00 in advance, £6.00 on the day.

Wednesday 16th September 10am Museum of Power, Langford. A tour of this former pumping station, which now houses a collection of industrial machinery. There is a café on site for refreshments. Costs £5.00 in advance, £6.00 on the day.

Sunday 11th October 12.30pm for 1pm EIAG Annual General Meeting at Chelmsford Museum followed by a lecture on Industrial Archaeology by Keith Falconer, to include refreshments. Cost free to members on production of programme card, non-members £2.00.

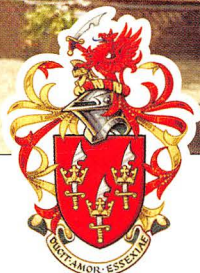
Friday 26th February 2016 12pm Martello Tower, Jaywick. Talk and Tour of the Martello Tower at Jaywick, including refreshments, Cost £5.00 in advance, £6.00 on the day.

Further details of all events and availability are available from the Excursions Secretary, Mr Graham Gould, 16 Osborne Road, Leyton, E10 5QW (0208 556 1423). All events to be booked via the Excursion Secretary at least 10 days prior to the event. Please enclose a stamped addressed envelope for each event, for maps and other instructions if you do not want these by email. Cheques should be made payable to the Essex Society for Archaeology and History. If there are any transport issues in attending these events, please contact the Programme Secretary.

The visits on the Society's programme are open to members and associate members only. The Society can accept no liability for loss or injury sustained by members attending any of its programmed events. Members are asked to take care when visiting old buildings or sites and to alert others to any obvious risks. Please respect the privacy of those who invite us into their homes.

NEWSLETTER

Spring 2015



The Essex Society for Archaeology & History

FORMERLY THE ESSEX ARCHAEOLOGICAL SOCIETY
FOUNDED 1852

Contents

From the Editor	1
Our British Heritage	1
The Landscape of the Dengie Peninsula.....	2
Holland Haven Project	6
Davy Down and North Stifford	7
Sea Coal.....	9
Islands of the Blackwater	12
Harlow Roman Temple Digitisation Project Awarded £500 ESAH Grant.....	13
Home Front Legacy 1914:1918 Project.....	14
World War II Heritage Project	14
The Society Archives: Parish Registers	17
Digitisation Project.....	20
Notices.....	21
Book Reviews.....	23
Events in Essex.....	24

Editor: Zoe Quinn

Sea Mist, 97 Main Road, St Lawrence, Southminster, Essex CM0 7NA

Telephone: 07717072784 email: zquinn@hotmail.com

Assistant Editor: Michael Leach

**COPY FOR THE NEXT ISSUE SHOULD BE SENT TO THE EDITOR AT THE
ABOVE ADDRESS NO LATER THAN 19 JULY 2015**

The opinions expressed in this publication are those of the contributors and not necessarily those of the Society or its officers.

The illustration on the front cover is a photograph by Andy Barham of Beeleigh Abbey, Maldon, Essex.

ISSN 0305-8530

Printed by The Printing Place Ltd... Telephone: 01245 251001 Email: sales@printingplace.co.uk

From the Editor

As Newsletter Editor since October last year, I have read and enjoyed every article that has been sent my way. I have so far been able to group the articles around a theme and develop a flow in the *Newsletter's* subject matter which I hope you enjoy.

In this edition of the *Newsletter*, the articles I picked from stock and those that have been sent in, all show the strong connection Essex has to its rivers and coastline. The last newsletter, in case you hadn't noticed, had a strong emphasis on some of the characters that have lived here.

It looks like I might have a theme developing on specific places in Essex for the next issue so if you have written up on a building, factory or strange object in a specific place in Essex, I would be delighted to see it. The Society is keen to publish news, new authors and our regular writers so please do not hesitate to send in an article you have written.

On another matter, the Society produced 'that rare thing', an Occasional Paper: *Medieval Lawyer: Clement Spice of Essex* which was sent to all our members back in April. I hope you all had the same lovely surprise I did when it came through the post. If you wish to order additional copies, they are available from Chris Starr, 10 Kings Meadow, Sudbury, Suffolk, CO10 0HP, £12.50 + 2.50 postage and packing. This follows the first issue of the New Series which was John Hunter's *Field Systems in Essex*, an Occasional Paper published in 2003.

Zoe Quinn

Our British Heritage

While it is perhaps surprising that so few place-names of Essex's pre-Roman British (Celtic) past remain, one feature that does is its rivers. When roads were tracks and often impassable in winter's mud, the easiest communication was by water. And river-names, with stubborn resistance to being "lost", have persisted for 2,000 years.

River Thames was documented by Julius Caesar as "flumen appellatur Tamesis". It was this river that he crossed with difficulty with his army from Kent into Essex, finding it fordable at one point only, perhaps at Westminster or Vauxhall. Tacitus, reporting the Boudiccan revolt, names it "in aestuario Tamesae" where an apparition of the collapse of the Roman colony had been foreseen. The name is paralleled in the Indo-European word from Sanskrit *tamesa* meaning 'dark' with *ta*, 'flowing', hence 'dark flowing water'.

The river Lea bordering the west of the county was documented in the Anglo-Saxon Chronicle as *Lygan*, cognate with Gaelic *lughor* or a dedication to the Celtic god of light, Lugh. The upper reaches of River Blackwater above Braintree are still the River Pant, recorded by Bede as *ripa Pantae*, in Welsh, 'valley'.

Cutting through the northwest of the county at Audley End is River Granta or Cam. *Grantan stream* is referred to by Bede, derived from the Celtic root *gronn*, mud, hence 'muddy stream'. River Colne gave its name to a string of early settlements on its banks, Wakes and White Colne, Colne



Engaine, Earls Colne and Colchester, *Colneceastre* in Anglo-Saxon Chronicle. The derivation is uncertain but possibly from a British river-name *Colaun*.

Flowing into Roman river south of Colchester is Layer Brook, now blocked by the Abberton reservoir. The name is identical with the French *Loire*, and of the similar origin as *Ligera ceaster*, Leicester, which, according to William of Malmesbury, was on the *Legra fluvio*. The river-name is Celtic. Another British river-name, though one which has been superseded by an Old English one, is remembered in Great and Little Baddow, named from the former river name for the Wid, *baedewan ea*. This name is documented in the Will of Aelfhelm, a minister of King Edgar, c.989, which he left to his wife.

When 'English-ness' (from our Anglo-Saxon origins) seems an increasingly indefinable label, "British-ness" still retains a certain cohesion, as the rivers did in pre-Roman times as the main thoroughfares for contact.

James Kemble

The Landscape of the Dengie Peninsula

Any observant visitor to the Dengie peninsula will notice its distinctive character. One of the most obvious being the endless sequence of right angled turns made by the roads crossing its largely flat landscape. Another noticeable feature is the paucity of substantial gentry homes in the area.

Nevertheless, the agricultural land was highly valued and this justified the heavy expenditure in maintaining the sea walls. Like all landscapes, the Dengie has been moulded by a combination of its geology and the activities of its human settlers.

The earliest written glimpse of the Dengie is found in an eighth century charter. The evidence suggests that it then covered a larger area, extending westwards into Danbury. Its name may derive from the lost forest of Danegriss, or a resident tribe called the Daenningas, meaning 'dwellers in the woodland'.

The Domesday survey of 1086 revealed that there was a north-south belt of woodland running from Hatfield Peverel to Woodham Ferrers, with an extension running east through Purleigh into Latchingdon.

Geologically, the Dengie west of Southminster is composed of heavy London clay overlain by bands of shingle which were deposited as the Thames estuary was forced south and east by the advancing ice cap during the Ice Ages. To the east, there are the alluvial deposits of former saltmarsh. Both soil types were fertile, though the London clay was hard to work and traditionally referred to as 'three horse land'. The alluvial deposits would have only required one horse to plough them.

By the early Iron Age, the Dengie had a population important enough to justify the construction of a small fort on a gravel hillock at Asheldham. Pollen evidence shows that the area was already open grassland, with little evidence of tree cover. The rectilinear field system, orientated north-south, was probably laid out during the Iron

Age (or, less likely, during the Roman period). This field pattern has survived largely unaltered to the present day, and the present road system respects this layout and crosses it in a series of right angled bends. Planned landscape on this scale suggests a significant level of organisation and control, notably absent in the Essex boulder clay uplands where the field pattern is anything but regular. The low-lying parts have been grazed by sheep since at least the Roman period when a contemporary noted 'an innumerable multitude of gentle beasts...laden with fleeces'. There were good reasons for rearing sheep here - salt marsh pasture makes excellent grazing, being less vulnerable to drought over the summer months. Also, the salt content of the ground reduces the problems of foot rot and liver fluke, and was claimed to give the meat a superior flavour. As flooding was an ever present risk, raised sheep walks were constructed from wattles and earth to provide a necessary refuge for the sheep, and traces of these structures have survived in the Tollesbury and Langenhoe marshes.

During the Iron Age and the Roman period, the salt industry was established on the coastal margins of the Dengie. Sea water was evaporated in clay vessels, the pulverised remains of which survive as shallow mounds or 'red hills'. These sites now lie well inland, but would have been close to the sea shore before the coast was pushed eastwards by later reclamation of the salt marshes. This method of salt production was replaced by more efficient methods after the Roman period but the mounds provided useful

refuges for sheep - and perhaps shepherds - in times of flood.

In the second half of the third century AD, the Romans built a substantial fort on the north-east tip of the Dengie to protect the Blackwater from Saxon pirates. It ceased to be garrisoned after the Roman withdrawal, but the town and port continued to be of importance throughout the Anglo-Saxon period until its destruction by the sea in 1099. It was referred to by the Venerable Bede as 'the city which the Saxons call Ythancaestir', suggesting that it remained a place of some importance. It was here that St Cedd, on his mission to convert the East Saxons in the mid-seventh century, chose to build the chapel which still stands on the foundations of the west wall of the Roman fort.

In the early Saxon period, massive fish traps - up to a mile long - were constructed in the shallow waters of the Blackwater estuary. The sides of these 'V' shaped tidal traps were made with withies woven between stakes driven into the mud. The stumps of these stakes are still visible at very low tides. Though this substantial fishing industry has left no traces on dry land, the size of these kiddles indicates that there must have been a considerable degree of organisation to harvest, process and distribute the substantial catches which they must have yielded. For reasons that have not yet been explained, these large structures were abandoned in the course of the eighth century, and perhaps replaced by fishing from boats.

There is other evidence to suggest that the area once had greater importance than now. North and South



Fambridge face each other across a quarter mile wide stretch of the tidal River Crouch. Though there must have been a bridge here, not even the earliest written sources contain any reference to such a structure. Three miles upstream, the bridge at Hullbridge collapsed in the seventeenth century and has never been replaced; the modern traveller has to go a further two miles upstream to cross at Battlesbridge. There would be no justification today for such long bridges over tidal waters, so it must be assumed that, in earlier times, the area supported a larger and more affluent population, supported by the fertile soil, by the fish and fowl from the coastal margins, and by maritime trade with other parts of the country.

By the thirteenth century, sea levels were rising and legislation was required to compel each marshland owner to repair – and periodically to heighten – their own length of sea wall. This was a costly requirement; by the nineteenth century the Mildmays were spending £90 per year per mile on the section for which they were responsible. The marshes were grazed by sheep which, as well as meat and fleeces, provided large quantities of cheese, and the numerous 'wick' place-names indicate sites where the milk was processed.

From the eighteenth century on, salt marsh was regarded as unimproved, and progressive landowners pushed back the sea with a series of new walls, a process known as 'inning'. Traces of these earlier walls - now marooned inland - can still be seen, and formed a useful second line of defence during the disastrous 1953 floods. Most of the innings were relatively small scale,

though an Act of Parliament in 1852 authorised a plan (never realised) to reclaim 30,500 acres in the Blackwater estuary. Small blind lanes, running due east towards the former coastline, are a characteristic feature of innings.

Wildfowling has always been an important occupation with vast numbers of birds nesting on the poorly drained coastal margins. The introduction of decoy ponds (probably from Holland in the seventeenth century) left its mark on the landscape. These star shaped ponds (up to a couple of acres in size and protected by reeds and scrub) were equipped with curved netted tunnels down which the fowl were driven by specially trained dogs, partly concealed by screens, into trapping nets at the end. The Dengie was the site of over half of Essex's decoys and two (both in the parish of Tillingham) were still being worked in the first decade of the twentieth century. Traces of the ponds can still be found, though their distinctive outline is best seen on aerial photographs. The shooting of wildfowl was also a popular sport for Londoners who ventured into the marshes with their guns, though Daniel Defoe noted that they often returned with 'an Essex ague on their backs, which they find a heavier load than the fowls they had shot'.

Another local natural harvest has left a more tangible mark on the landscape. Norden noted, in the late sixteenth century, that the Wallfleet oyster from the River Blackwater was particularly prized, "a little full oyster with a verie Greene fynn" and cultivation still occurs in the estuary. Though this takes place in the tidal waters, groups of circular pits are found on the edge

of the salt marsh. These were used for storage, as well as for 'greening' the oysters, a change caused by algae which tinted their 'beard' and was thought to improve their flavour.

Up to the mid-nineteenth century, the low-lying areas of Essex, and their salt marshes, were widely regarded as unhealthy due to the prevalence of marsh ague. Norden, when visiting the low-lying parts of the county in the late sixteenth century, caught 'a moste cruell quarterne fever'. This was probably malaria which can be transmitted by a species of English mosquito which breeds in brackish water. Though Norden noted that "manie and sweete comodities countervayle the daunger" of the marsh ague, most clergy and minor gentry, fearful for their health, avoided living in these parishes. As late as the early nineteenth century Arthur Young regarded these parts of Essex as unhealthy but by the middle of the century the mosquitos' breeding grounds had been drained and marsh ague had been largely eradicated.

Sea levels have continued to rise and, in spite of improved sea walls, flooding has occurred at times of exceptionally high tides and strong wind. There were major incursions in 1825, 1874 and 1897, each necessitating further strengthening and raising of the walls. A major breach at North Fambridge in 1897 required much toil and eight years to repair, after several failed attempts. There were further incursions in 1928, 1938 and 1949. In 1953, the combination of a very high tide, a depression and a strong northeast wind caused numerous breaches all around the Dengie, with the flooding of hundreds

of acres of farm land. The resulting increase in the salt content reduced the soil fertility for arable crops, and there were much reduced yields for several years. The risk of flood has continued to increase, with rising sea levels and the gradual sinking of southern England. At some point it will become uneconomic to maintain adequate defences around the entire coast line, and managed retreat - the breaching of sections of wall to re-establish protective salt marsh - will become necessary. This has already been implemented in the Rochford Hundred to the south of Dengie, and these areas will quickly revert to their appearance before reclamation.

Michael Leach

Sources: Bedwin O., 1991 'Asheldham Camp – an early Iron Age hill fort' in *Essex Archaeology & History*, xxii
 Board, B., 1987 'The Fambridge Colony – an Experiment in Land Reclamation' in *Essex Archaeology & History*, xviii
 Gilman, P., 1989 'Excavations in Essex' in *Essex Archaeology & History*, xx
 Gurney, D., 1980 'Red Hills of the Dengie Peninsula' in *Essex Archaeology & History*, xii
 Hall, R., & Clarke, C., 2000 'A Saxon inter-tidal fish weir' in *Essex Archaeology & History*, xxxi
 Hunter, J., 1999 in *The Essex Landscape*, Essex Record Office
 Rackham, O., 1986 in *The History of the Countryside*, Dent
 Rippon, S., 1991 'Early Planned Landscapes in South-east Essex' in *Essex Archaeology & History*, xxii
 Sealey, P., 1995 'Salt Industry and Red Hills of prehistoric & Roman



Essex' in *Essex Archaeology & History*, xxvi

Round J. H., 1903 'The Domesday Survey' in *Victoria County History of Essex*, vol. i, Constable & Co

Reaney P. H., 1935 in *The Place-Names of Essex*, Cambridge UP

Grieve, H., 1959 in *The Great Tide*, Essex County Council

Norden, J., 1594 *Speculi Britanniae Pars: Essex*, Camden Society edition of 1845

Holland Haven Project

For the last two years around 20 members of the Clacton Victoria County History (VCH) group have been working on a project entitled 'Exploring a Lost Coastal Landscape in Essex: the Gunfleet estuary and Holland Haven'. The project has been chiefly funded by the Heritage Lottery Fund, but with additional support from the Victoria County History Trust and the Hervey Benham Trust. Regular research meetings have been held in Clacton and at the Essex Record Office in Chelmsford where members have consulted original documents, maps, and plans. Other materials have been copied from The National Archives for analysis. Fieldwork has included visits to locations around the former Gunfleet estuary and the inspection of other sites that were helpful in understanding the nature of coastal economic activity, including Beaumont Quay and Thorington tidal mill. Help and advice has been provided by a wide range of heritage professionals including staff at the VCH, Essex County Council Place Services, and the Essex Record Office.

The central objective of the project has been to reconstruct the boundaries and nature of the substantial former estuary of the Holland River, known as the Gunfleet, located between Little Holland and Frinton on Sea. This has been achieved through the study of a range of historic maps, including OS, county, coastal/navigation, sewers, tithe and estate maps, and other supporting documentation. A pictorial representation of the estuary in 1594, showing it still open to the sea, is shown here from one of the versions of John Norden's map of Essex.



(Figure reproduced from J. Norden, *Speculi Britanniae Pars: An Historical and Chorographical Description of the County of Essex* (1594), ed. H. Ellis (Camden Society, London, 1840).

A variety of sources from the later sixteenth century, including Tudor coastal surveys and *Holinshed's Chronicles*, record landing places at the Gunfleet. The Clacton VCH Group's fieldwork has also located former trackways from local farms, including several in Great Holland, leading down to the edge of the former estuary. It seems probable that these places were 'ladings' from where local produce such as corn, hay, cheese and timber could be loaded into small

vessels and barges to be exported chiefly for the London market.

Although the estuary continued to be marked on coastal maps and sea charts well into the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, it seems that the mouth of the estuary eventually silted up, perhaps affected by coastal erosion and long-shore drift. Probably towards the end of the seventeenth century it was decided to reclaim the estuary by constructing a sea wall across its mouth, with a sluice provided to allow the river water to drain away to sea.

The intention was to prevent salt water entering the marshes along the Holland River, and thus to improve their agricultural potential and value. It is not known when the first wall was built, but in 1703 a survey was taken of 'ye Levell or Flatts being several pieces or parcells of land endamaged by a breach at, or near Gunfleet Haven'. The surveyed land stretched from the coast along the Holland River and inland as far as Tendring village, and comprised some 661 acres of 'profitable' and 'unprofitable' land (ERO, D/DHw E14). By 1727 a body of local landowners had been embodied as the Tendring Level Commissioners to raise rates to build and maintain the wall. By the 1760s the land was sufficiently drained to allow a new road link to cross the former estuary from Holland on Sea to Great Holland, although the extensive tracts of land were still liable to flood as shown by the marshes depicted on the Chapman and André map of 1777 and the one inch OS map (1838 edition). The Commissioners continued to be responsible for maintaining the sea wall and the Levels until the 1930s.

The next couple of months will therefore be a very busy time for the Group's officers and volunteers. The project officially ends on 31 May 2015 although some outputs will appear after that date. At the moment we are creating items explaining the group findings to be placed on the VCH Explore website (www.victoriacountyhistory.ac.uk/exlore), and teaching guidance for local schools based on this material is also under development.

The first stages in the process of designing a Display Board to be positioned in Holland Haven Country Park have also begun. Overall the Clacton Group has made another considerable contribution to local historical knowledge by uncovering the story of the people, the river and estuary from the Middle Ages up to the twentieth century.

Chris Thornton
The Clacton VCH Group

Davy Down and North Stifford

Delving through past volumes of *Transactions*, in August 1903 "The members of the Society to the number of about thirty-five, assembled at Grays Station at 10.30am and proceeded in brakes to Stifford Church". There was a day's church crawling. Some 111 years later a similar number visited the area again by own modes of transport at a leisurely start time of midday! Some new faces were present: our programme included items of interest



to the new Essex Industrial Archaeology Group.

Our predecessors would have noticed very many changes had they been with us. Our first of five “events” was a visit to the Pumping Station and Filtration Plant at Davy Down. The site is still operated by Essex and Suffolk Water although the Pumping Station’s remaining diesel engines are redundant. Beneath the Pumping Station is a well 42 metres deep which was dug into the chalk ridge by hand in the 1920s. From its base a 500 metres horizontal line was excavated to create a flooded tunnel. It produces 1 million gallons a day and used to supply clean water directly towards Barking, Brentwood and Linford.

There was a lifting station at Warley: the building is now converted to flats. Now the water from the Davy Down Water Treatment Plant is mixed with water supplied from Hanningfield Reservoir. Most of the water collected in Essex is surface water but many will be surprised that some is obtained from as far away as the Kings Lynn area by tunnel and river transfer. Davy Down is a rarity because of its geological situation. The water was originally extracted by three diesel engines, of which two remain, one in working order. The height of the building allows for the engines to be lifted and moved.

The adjacent Filtration Plant (1923) is still operational having been completely refitted about 10 years ago. The interior is kept at a constant 10°C. Chlorine is added to remove the naturally occurring manganese and iron which would otherwise stain bathroom fittings. Filtration occurs through sand and gravel in one of six

filtration tanks. A centrally operated computer monitors performance and back washes fed from an elevated water tank outside the building to extract the unwanted substances.

Our second event was a walk along Davy Down, under the viaduct (1897) to view the River Mardyke. The Down is a flood plain, and regulator of high water to the nearby River Thames, so would not be walkable in the winter. Our guide pointed out various flora and fauna that inhabit this important landscape.

Once inside, John Matthews presented a talk on ‘Walking the Mardyke’ from its several sources to its end at Purfleet draining into the River Thames. Mardyke means boundary ditch, forming what was the boundary of Chafford and Barstable Hundreds. Stifford is one of a very few parishes which straddles both sides. Its official source is in Holdens Wood at Warley Gap, but it is also fed by drainage ditches at Bulphan Fen, and another source at Hobbs Hole near the Thames Chase Forest Centre. Old Hall Pond is another within Thorndon Country Park, once the home of Lord Petre. The Harrow Inn (currently closed) marks one end of a footpath called ‘The Mardyke Way’.

At various points along the way there are fords which appear to be places where ancient towpaths crossed from one side of the river to another. Barges used to use the river. The way meanders under a bridge at Stifford and through Davy Down past the viaduct and under the M25 before reaching the RSPB Bird Sanctuary, built on an old twentieth century firing range, at Purfleet. The Mardyke enters

the Thames through gates which control its flow.

Cliff and Jan Cowen, authors of the book 'The Idyll in the Middyl' (2012), then hosted a guided tour of North Stifford "the idyll hidden in the middle of urban sprawl". A souvenir illustrated booklet was given to each visitor. The street contains many seventeenth century thatched cottages, in-filled by modern homes during the twentieth century.

The Dog & Partridge Public House used to be named the 'Clock house' which used to maintain the village's clock. Down Clockhouse Lane opposite was the former Stepney Children's Home (1901). Only the water tower is preserved. Near the church is Coppid Hall of mid-eighteenth century brick and by the roundabout at the end of the village the Park Inn, formerly Stifford Lodge of the same period but extended during the twentieth century.

Finally, tea at the church: an opportunity to view the many brasses which it possesses. One exceptionally early example by the altar table is a half-length effigy with inscription translated, "Pray for the soul of Sire Ralph Perchehay, once rector of this church". Its date: c.1365. There are also brasses to the Ardalle and Latham families which the Guide Book says were reset in the east wall of the Chantry Chapel during the nineteenth century, and certainly were viewed and recorded there when Christy et al wrote their series 'On Some Essex Brasses' in our past Transactions at the beginning of the twentieth century. The exterior has a lovely squat thirteenth century tower with broach spire. The building is constructed of

local sandstone quarried from nearby West Thurrock and over the Thames at Northfleet. The War Memorial is in the middle of the east end of the churchyard.

I mused about the visits made back in 1903 with now. Much has changed, though the old cottages and brasses in the church would be recognisable. What has not changed is the enthusiasm of local historians and the acknowledgement in all written work, past and present, to a Rev. William Palin (1803-82), who published the first history, *Stifford and its Neighbourhood*, back in 1871. The Transactions do not give a detailed account of the church visit, merely saying that it has been "fully described ... by the Rev. W. Palin M.A.". Palin is one of the historians recalled by the late W. R. Powell in his second essay *Beyond the Morant Canon* in the Society's more recent Transactions. This reproduces an engraving from Palin of the bridge over the old ford and Ford Place (now derelict). The latest offering *The Idyll in the Middyl* has been acquired for our Society's Library as Palin's successor and acts as a record not only of change but continuity.

Andrew Smith

Source:

Cowin, Jan & Cliff. *The Idyll in the Middyl* (2012)

Sea Coal

The recent find of coal in a medieval context in Maldon led to an interesting chain of enquiry. Coal is not found in Essex, so when did coal first reach the county? In parts of the country where



there are surface deposits of coal, it has been used since Roman times, and documentary evidence of commercial mining in these areas is found from the thirteenth century. Its more widespread distribution was limited by difficulties in transport, but the development of Durham and Northumberland coal fields which were conveniently close to the sea, led to the steady growth in the coastal trade. It was particularly favoured for iron working and lime burning. Coal from these fields was shipped as far as southeast England, but probably no further west than Sussex, as the cost of transport over that distance made the price prohibitive.

The term 'sea coal' was used to distinguish the fuel from charcoal which was considerably cheaper in the medieval period. By the early fourteenth century the lime burners of Southwark and Wapping were using sea coal instead of brushwood, and there were complaints that the 'intolerable smell diffuses itself throughout neighbouring places, and that the air is greatly infected to the annoyance of magnates, citizens and others there dwelling'. By the seventeenth century London's brewers had overtaken the lime burners as producers of industrial pollution. Domestic hearths, ill-suited to coal burning, were generating 'horrid thick smoke and virulent or arsenical vapours'.

In 1587 William Harrison, rector of Radwinter in Essex, noted: 'Of coal mines we have such plenty in the northern and western parts of our island as may suffice for all the realm of England, and so must they do hereafter indeed, if wood be not better

cherished than it is at this present. And to say the truth, notwithstanding that very many of them are carried into other counties of the main[land], yet their greatest trade beginneth now to grow from the forge into the kitchen and hall, as may appear already in most cities and towns about the coast, where they have but little other fuel, except it be turf and hassock. I marvel not a little that there is no trade of these [coals] into Sussex and Southamptonshire, for want whereof the smiths do work their iron with charcoal. I think that far carriage be the only cause ...' In spite of Harrison's comment, there is little evidence of domestic use of coal in inland Essex till the seventeenth century. In 1672, Thomas Osburne of Writtle owned a 'grate for seacoale', and Ralph Josselin, vicar of Earls Colne, recorded in his diary that he first burnt 'coal' (presumably sea coal) in his vicarage in November 1682.

Transport costs considerably increased the price of coal. Road transport on bad highways was particularly expensive for this awkward commodity, and limited the significant use of coal to coastal areas. When rivers were made navigable, the price of coal fell. In 1797, when the Chelmer became navigable to Chelmsford, the price of coal in the county town fell by 18 pence a chaldron. But even sea transport was costly. At the end of the seventeenth century, for example, the cost of Newcastle coal in Colchester was 26 shillings a chaldron; by the time it reached the west Sussex town of Chichester the price had nearly doubled to 50 shillings.

There have been few archaeological finds of coal in Essex, perhaps due to the paucity of coastal medieval industrial sites. Brick makers, for example, fired their kilns with wood, straw and brushwood, and coal was not used in Essex brickworks until the early nineteenth century. However significant amounts were found in excavations in 1972/3 at the monastic bloomery site at Waltham Abbey, indicating that coal was used there for smelting during the early medieval period. It would have come by sea to the River Thames, and then up the River Lea which was navigable as far as the abbey at that time. Analysis of samples of the Waltham Abbey coal by the National Coal Board laboratory showed that its probable origin was from the Durham coalfield. Until improvements were made to rivers, the cost of carting coal by road into inland Essex probably inhibited domestic consumption. The coppiced hornbeam woodlands in SW Essex, and the associated place names such as Colliers Row, are a reminder that charcoal remained a popular smokeless fuel for London industry in spite of the availability of sea coal.

Michael Leach

Note on the obsolete units for measuring coal.

This is not straightforward. It appears that the medieval Newcastle chaldron was about 25 cwt, but by about 1600 this unit was being measured by the level of the waterline of a loaded boat against a set of nails in the ship's hull, and had increased to about 53 cwt. However the London chaldron remained at about 25 cwt. This unit of measurement was abolished by the Weights and Measures Act of 1835

which stipulated that coal could only be sold by weight. However this does not seem to be the end of the story, as the published list of harbour dues at Lyme Regis in Dorset for 1879 exacted a charge on coal by the chaldron, Winchester measure. Also a chaldron remained a type of railway coal wagon in use well into the 1920s. Measurement of coal by volume was imprecise, as the weight depended on its water content, the size of the lumps, and the amount of dust included in the load.

4 quarters = 1 London chaldron = 36 bushels (unit of volume)

Sources:

Elliot, J & Charlton, D, 1994 *Backworth: an Illustrated History of the Mines and Railways*, Chilton Ironworks

Grieve, H, 1994 *The Sleepers and the Shadows*, Chelmsford

Harrison, W 1587 *The Description of England* (1994 reprint by Folger Shakespeare Library)

Hatcher, J, 1993 *History of the British Coal Industry*, i, Clarendon Press

Huggins, P J & R M, 1973 'Excavation of Monastic Forge & Saxo-Norman Enclosure, Waltham Abbey 1972-73' in *EAH*, v

L.B.L., 1859 'Fabric Roll of Rochester Castle' in *Archaeologia Cantiana*, ii

List of harbour dues for 1879 still displayed at Lyme Regis

Macfarlane, A 1991 *The Diary of Ralph Josselin 1616-1683*, OUP

Ryan, P, 1996 *Brick in Essex from the Conquest to the Reformation*, Pat Ryan, Chelmsford

Steer, F W, 1950 *Farm & Cottage Inventories of Mid Essex 1635-1749*, ECC Chelmsford



Islands of the Blackwater

The Blackwater is a river of islands. Much has been said and written over the years about Northey, Osea and of course the much larger Mersea at the mouth of the estuary. However, few people have heard of Ramsey. But that isn't surprising really, because it is no longer an island and is now just an indistinct section of mainland coastline alongside St. Lawrence Bay. It first appears in the written record as the "Isle of Hraefning" – an Old-English derivation of "Raven's Island". That was around the time of the 991 Battle of Maldon, but by 1210 it had become "Ramingeseye". By 1483 this had evolved into "Rammyngesmershe" and just two years later there is a fascinating description of "...the yllande called Ramsey...". We even know the names of some of the island's residents – there was John Shutt (Senior), described as a "Steeple sailor" who lived there up to 1591. His son, Edward, a fisherman, continued there until his death in 1610. Robert Neale was another occupant around 1601. Then there was the wonderfully named, Roger Bover (in 1602) and Thomas Jerman (1616).

The island appears on maps of 1576 (Saxton) and 1594 (Norden), which both show that it even had its own church. Ramsey was originally separated to the south by a large tidal creek called the Wade, which ran in part all the way up to Steeple. This was a quarter of a mile wide and some

twenty feet deep at high water. That large creek necessitated the continuous upkeep of many miles of sea wall and was described as something of "a public nuisance". Local landowners decided to engage some specialist contractors from Ipswich (some sources say they were actually from Lincolnshire) to try and do something about it. However, all their attempts were in vain and the sea, as it always does, continued to defy efforts.

Then, towards the end of the eighteenth century, two farmers, James Trussell, of nearby Danbury, and local man, Robert Laver, of Steeple, finally succeeded in blocking up the mouth of the Wade and attaching Ramsey to the rest of England forever. A few years later, in 1831, the riverside edge of the old island became the location of quarantine moorings for ships heading into Maldon from Sunderland, at the time of a cholera scare. Ramsey Wick Farm, of 174 acres, and Ramsey Island Farm, a further 143 acres, were finally sold off in 1932 and what was once the island was divided into ten separate lots for building development. There was renewed activity there throughout the Second World War, including use as an Italian prisoner of war camp.

Thankfully, the bulk of the island site is still in agricultural use, however, the eastern section has since been developed with housing skirted by Main Road, Mountview Crescent and St. Lawrence Drive. On the northern tip of the site is the Stone Sailing Club. The last vestige of the Wade snakes its way from west to east, petering out into what is little more than a ditch.

Nowadays, whenever I give commentaries of the river from the decks of Maldon barges, I always mention Ramsey and its fascinating evolution. It might look like just a stretch of land abutting the tide line of the Blackwater, but as one author has put it at times; “the pools and fleets of Ramsey Marsh, behind the sea wall, almost bring Ramsey Island to reality”. And so, to many of us, it will always continue to be Maldon’s third and most historic island.

Stephen P. Nunn
Consultant Historical &
Antiquarian Researcher

Harlow Roman Temple **Digitisation Project** **Awarded £500 ESAH** **Grant**

Work will begin later this month on a project to collate and digitise the archive from Richard Bartlett’s major 1980s excavations at Harlow Roman Temple. These established the substantial time-depth of activity at this site, including ritual and funerary evidence spanning the Bronze Age to early medieval periods. Bartlett died soon after the fieldwork was completed and unfortunately the results were never fully published. The current project will be led by archaeologists from Essex County Council and Oxford University, together with Harlow Museum volunteers who have skillfully curated the archive over the last decade.

David Buckley, member of the Society and archaeologist informed members of the Society that, “Harlow Temple is one of the most important Roman sites in Essex for which the excavations remain unpublished”, while Nick Wickenden, Museums Manager for Chelmsford Borough Council, stressed that the assemblage of Iron Age coins is of national importance.

The digital archive will be safeguarded and made publically accessible for future research by the Archaeological Data Service (archaeologydataservice.ac.uk). Digital images and text from the project will feed into new displays, leaflets etc. at Harlow Museum/ Science Alive, (www.science-alive.co.uk/harlow-museum), and potentially at the temple site itself. Relevant findings will also feature in current research by the English Landscape and Identities project (Oxford University), in its Lea Valley case study area (england.com). Overall, the project marks a giant step towards the future publication of this significant excavation, a strategy for which will be another key outcome. It has been made possible by funding from the Essex Heritage Trust (www.essexheritagetrust.org.uk) and the Essex Society for Archaeology and History. Harlow Museum/Science Alive has kindly provided workspace and access to the archive. Nick hopes that this might be the start of a new push to see a backlog of important excavations saved digitally and ultimately published.

Anwen Cooper
Institute of Archaeology



Home Front Legacy 1914:1918 Project

The Council for British Archaeology (CBA) is working with Historic England and heritage bodies across the UK to encourage everyone with an interest in the First World War to record their local places. Using the Home Front Legacy online resource area and app everyone can go out in the field and help to record sites, structures and buildings, and submit their findings to the Historic Environment Record to help preserve our stories and protect surviving remains for future generations.

A series of day schools for the Home Front Legacy (HFL) project is being run in each of the CBA regions, for local community group members, national and local stakeholders to find out how to use the HFL recording toolkit and online App.

The first of these is for the CBA East region, on 25 April 2015 at the Royal Gunpowder Mills, Beaulieu Drive, Waltham Abbey, EN9 1JX hosted with CBA East and Historic England.

Booking is via the CBA and HFL website to eventbrite for online booking -
www.homefrontlegacy.org.uk/wp/project/recording-workshops

Tony Crosby

Source: *EIAG Newsletter no 4.*

World War II Heritage Project

This is the third and final report about the WWII Heritage European Interreg IVA 2Seas funded project of which Essex County Council is a partner: www.worldwar2heritage.com

During 2014 a number of partner meetings were held to ensure successful completion of all the project objectives. Two conferences were also held to present the end results to a wider audience which I attended as the Society's invited representative.

Ostend, Belgium, Conference:

When the WWII allied forces landed on the beaches of Normandy they were confronted by just part of the largest and most expensive defence structure of recent history. Known as the Atlantic Wall it comprised a coastal defence line of bunkers, trenches and barricades which stretched for thousands of miles from the French-Spanish border to the far north of Norway. In Belgium most of these structures have been removed, but at the Provincial Domain of Raversijde, near Ostend is an impressive and remarkably well preserved section of bunkers and gun emplacements. The domain visitor facilities provided the location for the conference at which speakers illustrated and explained about the nature, condition, uses and attempts to protect the surviving structures in each of the Atlantic Wall countries.

Middelburg, Netherlands, Conference:

This event in June organised by the project lead partner provided the opportunity to review the project achievements. These included the creation of WWII trails with an explanatory Smartphone App, a sound archive of survivors' personal memories, newsletters, a range of publications, and a project website www.worldwar2heritage.com.

To access the Apps for Android and Apple phone go to <http://tinyurl.com/mwf9fst> or <http://tinyurl.com/kwqqjst>.

Middelburg is in the heart of Zeeland which, in 1944, experienced the often "forgotten battle" for the Scheldt which played a key role in the liberation of the Netherlands by enabling free river access for the allies to the liberated strategic port and city of Antwerp.



(Sarah Poppy (English Heritage) with Prof Robert Liddiard (UEA) at one of the bunkers in the Toorenvliedt Memorial Site Park, Middelburg)

Those attending the conference were taken to see a number of key battle locations. These included the sites of the massive breach in the dyke created by 200 allied bombers which flooded Zeeland, the seaborne landing

breach at Vlissingen and some of the surviving German military bunkers, of which there are over 300. The historic town of Middelburg suffered severe destruction but it has been restored to its medieval splendour and is well worth a visit.

UK Outcomes

In addition to Essex County Council, the UK project partners were Suffolk County Council and the University of East Anglia (UEA), Norwich. The main outcome in Suffolk was the production of four guides to WWII Archaeology in the county which were produced by Prof. Robert Liddiard and David Sims from UEA. These cover the coast in three sections from Lowestoft to Southwold, Walberswick to Aldeburgh, Orford to Felixstowe and the fourth looks at the inland defensive Stop Lines. In Essex the project enabled six new WWII trails to be created, these including that on the coast at Walton-on-the-Naze and inland along the Chelmer Valley which have previously been reported. Now these trails are explained and placed into their wider WWII context on a touch screen kiosk which has been installed in Chelmsford Museum.

Walls and Gardens Project

This project involved Essex County Council and 21 other partners from the UK, Belgium, France and the Southern Netherlands and commenced in 2007. All belong to a region of strategic importance bordering the North Sea which was fought over for hundreds of years and consequently has one of the highest concentrations of fortifications and defended towns in Europe. Now these former military features are seen



to be architecturally attractive and have become popular places for relaxing, leisure activities and as tourist destinations. They are also natural areas of major ecological interest. The “Walls and Gardens” project aimed to ensure the long-term conservation of this landscape and architectural heritage, while recognising and reinforcing its potential accessibility and everyday usage. These objectives were progressed through numerous meetings and organised site visits which were designed to facilitate the exchange of partner experience and lead to various specific educational outcomes. I attended a number of these meetings as the Society’s representative.

Tilbury Fort Seminar

UK partners organised this meeting to inform representatives from sites and other organisations in Essex and Kent about the projects research into fortifications and the ways in which they could be used educationally. The session was led by Philippe Vanderghote, from the partner city of Ypres in Belgium, who has made a particular study of the defences of that town. He gave an interesting talk about the history of fortifications and the evolution in their building technology as a basis for group discussion. The outcome of this work is now one of the main project outputs: the e-book “*All You Ever Wanted To Know About Fortifications But Never Asked*”. An easy-to-read account of the history and development of fortifications in North-west Europe from prehistory to modern times. It explains the principles behind fort

design and how this was affected by changes in technology and warfare. The text includes many references to, and illustrations of Essex sites. It is available on Amazon Kindle, Apple iBook and Google Play store (<http://tinyurl.com/nmkj6yr>; <http://tinyurl.com/pnq7sfq>; <http://tinyurl.com/m3sz86y>).

Lille Colloquium:

Invited representatives at this meeting in April 2014 heard about project achievements in the various partner regions under the heading of “The Modern Challenges of Walled Heritage:Nature, Recreation, Culture.”

Topics embraced the evolution of fortifications, reconciling preservation and presentation, nature in fortified sites and presentation of the mobile “Walls and Gardens” App. The



meeting was held in the Palais des Beaux Arts, to which a visit is recommended should you be staying in Lille to see the wonderfully detailed models of the towns of North France/Belgium in the seventeenth century.

At this troubled time all were walled and heavily defended and the models enabled the French King to plan his military campaigns and sieges. A study tour the next day visited the

Belgian towns of Ypres and Veurne to see work carried out to improve the presentation of the former defences to these towns.

(Delegates from the Lille Colloquium visit the renovated casemates and interpretation centre in the wall of Ypres)

Project Outcomes

In addition to the above mentioned book there is also a brochure "*Fortified sites, an unexpected natural environment*" to inform visitors about the ecological management of fortified sites. A Smartphone app in three languages, features trails in the project's four partner countries designed to help locals and visitors to better understand the history and value of these sites. They include a two forts way trail in South Essex linking Tilbury and Coalhouse Forts, a trail linking Martello Towers in north-east Essex, a "Keys of the Netherlands" walk in the port of Vlissingen, a 17 stops tour in the heart of Bergues in France and a circuit of the ramparts of Bruges in Belgium. The Android version of the application can be found at <http://tinyurl.com/13vqfyl>, and the iPhone version at <http://tinyurl.com/mmq8krp>.

In Essex, Jaywick Martello Tower benefited from the project with a touring exhibition about the 'Napoleonic Home Front', public artworks, a photography competition, improved access to the tower and work to improve the ecology of the site.

For further information about the many aspects of the project go to www.wallsandgardens.eu

European Funding The Future

The first calls have been opened for bids for a new phase of European Interreg funding. New partnerships are currently being created and project designs shaped. Once again Essex County Council is active in this process with plans focussed on access and promotion to the county's heritage. In particular, the County Council is making the creation of a path along the whole of the Essex coast a priority. Therefore current project proposals for interpreting and promoting coastal heritage sites are being linked to this objective.

Management of the heritage projects for Essex County Council has been carried out by Paul Gilman who kindly contributed to this report. Paul can be contacted at paul.gilman@essex.gov.uk

Dave Buckley & Paul Gilman

The Society Archives: Parish Registers

Online historical research is an almost expected feature of our digital age. In recent years the Essex Record Office, in its role as Diocesan archivist, has made available by subscription the collection of Essex parish registers. No longer is it necessary to go to the search room to view microfilm copies. Technology moves along as does the availability of these records.

When the Essex Archaeological Society was formed in 1852, one of its earliest projects was to establish the



extent of registers in individual parishes. In a letter to clergymen dated 25 October 1858, Edward Cutts, Honorary Secretary, circulated "a paper of Queries, drawn up by members to indicate the points of interest ... [which] will not only be carefully indexed and treasured among the Society's papers ... but ... digested by him into a general paper on the Parish Registers of the County." Twenty three questions were asked.

Within tightly wrapped brown paper tied firmly with string I found what our Archives Catalogue describes as, "Collection of returned forms for the Society's parish register survey 1858: Short returns from Chingford, Colchester St Peter, White Colne, Fairstead, Frating (and Thorrington), Castle Hedingham, Herongate, Hutton, Latchingdon, Manningtree, White Notley, Purleigh, Southminster, Stifford, Tendring, Wendon Lofts (and Elmdon), Wicken Bonhunt, Wickham Bishops and Wickham St Pauls. Fuller returns from Bardfield Saling, Barking, Belchamp Otten, Birdbrook, Little Burstead, Chadwell St Mary, Colchester St Leonard, Cold Norton, Faulkbourne, East Hanningfield, Little Horkesley, Lawford, Messing, Navestock, Roxwell, Thaxted, Theydon Garnon and Great Warley. Also included: copy of a letter from Morant to the Lord of the Manor of Aldham on the history of the estate, 19 Apr 1763. 2 pages from the St James's Gazette 5 Jan 1887 regarding the refusal of the tithe payers of Hatfield Broad Oak to pay their tithes to Trinity College Cambridge. Rubbing of a brass at Kirby-le-Soken to Rebekah Crease, died 1619, now (presumably) lost." The latter items have recently

been published on our blog (S/SEC/4/1).

The opening question to clergymen was the year in which Parish Registers commenced. I compared the returns to 'The Atlas and Index of Parish Registers' (2003) by Humphrey-Smith. All the earliest dates corresponded which indicate that the Society is not sitting on a unique record of lost ledgers. That is not to suggest that these documents are obsolete. The returns give insight into the study of such things as baptism of Puritan children, proclamation of marriages in marketplaces, "interments specially described as with a coffin, without a coffin; with a sermon ...", Certificates of Burial in woollen (the topic of a recent article in the *Essex Journal*), notes of Inductions to supplement *Newcourt's Repertorium* is often incomplete, especially about the period of the Great Rebellion, "extracts of events relating to local or general history". The great storm of 26 November 1703 is recorded at Purleigh which "layd naked most peoples' dwelling houses, Barns, Stables & all other houses". A two-month long frost in 1683 is recorded at Cold Norton "so violent that several people for several days went backwards and forwards over Fambridge Ferry upon the ice". The Register at Messing records the "Provisions and other accommodations for the Army under his Excellency the Lord Fairfax" during the siege of Colchester in 1648. Other than notes on the registers of Barking (published in the *Transactions, Old Series, Volume II*) a general digest was not produced. Perhaps the survey did

not produce a sufficiently comprehensive record of the county.

At the turn of the twentieth century we see the efforts of local historians in gaining access to records in church safes. C F D Sperling included some parish register transcripts in his manuscript books (S/LIB/9/1-7) and a note book dedicated to the topic (S/LIB/9/15). J L Glasscock's manuscript notebook '*Notes and gleanings from various places in Herts and Essex*' (S/LIB/9/28) mentions in 1903 that at Little Dunmow, "My friend Mr Hastings Worrin of Priory Lodge Little Dunmow kindly invited me ... & shewed me the Parish Reg. from which I made ... extracts." There are many other examples. "Revd J Monk [Henham, 1906] allowed me to inspect the 1st Vol of Register which contains Bap. Mar. Bur. 1539 to 1741." Glasscock also mentions the "Sheering Book of Rates and Accounts 1680. This old book was offered for sale to me (May 1914) & I was instrumental in getting its returned (by a payment from the Rector of Sheering to the owner) to its proper place the Church Chest of Sheering." He then goes on to describe its content. It is now preserved in the Essex Record Office.

By the 1930s many members of the Society had been engaged in making transcripts of Parish Registers.

Our archives include an envelope containing the work of C F D Sperling and C Partridge in obtaining transcription of Parish Registers (S/LIB/9/50/9). This contains: (1) Church Registers Marriages. Alphabetical list compiled by Sperling; (2) Letter from Henry, Bishop of Chelmsford, Bishops court,

Chelmsford, dated 2.3.1932: "I am quite willing to give you permission to borrow the Registers of any parish in this Diocese, and I authorise the Incumbent to lend them to you for the purpose of copying them"; (3) Letter from Bishop of Barking, dated 26.9.1931; (4) Letter from A J Parry from St Peter's Vicarage, Upton Cross, E7 to the Bishop, dated 7.7.1931; (5) Letter from Wanstead Rectory to the Bishop, 1.7.1931; (6) Letter from Little Yeldham Rectory to Revd Alfred Young, dated 2.7.1931; (7) Letter from Bishop of St Edmundsbury & Ipswich to Sperling, dated 14.2.1931: "As requested by Mr Charles Partridge I hereby authorise you to borrow the registers of any parish in this Diocese"; (8) Notes on Parish Registers transcribed by C Partridge including a list of 12 refusals by clergy. This includes Great Bentley: "Bentley Magna. After correspondence, & after calling several times, I at last found the Vicar at home – Rev G Colley. He has a transcript from 1558 to (I think) 1717, made by a former vicar. He showed it to me, but refused to lend it on the ground that our work is "utterly useless". He said "You would be better using your time in digging potatoes, or in working as I do – preaching the Gospel"! He is quite impossible, an awful bounder, & was so impertinent that I walked out of the vicarage. I wouldn't go again should he beg me to go. I leave him to you and the Bishop!"

In the 1950s there was a surge in enquiries to the Society from family historians. The Society has a large number of in-letters to our Secretary. The Essex Record Office noticed this



too and commented in one of their letters (S/SEC/7/4).

These transcripts became a matter of controversy when forty years later the Essex Record Office was granted permission to make microfilm copies. A Mr Whitehead, one the transcribers, objected strongly to copies of his work being undertaken (S/LIB/7/2). In the late 1970s Hon Librarian Peter Boyden produced a catalogue of transcripts held in the Society's Library (S/ARC/1/1). The documents have since been deposited at the Essex Record Office.

Parish Registers are the bedrock for research. One such example is the essay written for the Third Series, Volume 4, of Transactions (1972): 'The Plague in Colchester 1579-1666' by I G Doolittle. "On the basis of an analysis of the parish registers of St Leonards, St Marys, and St Peters and borough records, mortality of epidemic proportions seems to have occurred in the following years: 1579, 1586., 1597, 1603, 1626, 1631, 1644, and 1665-6." The volume has recently been digitised by the Society making retrieval very simple.

The Victorian Parish Register return to the Society for St Leonards Colchester is silent regarding the plague. At Barking, "periods of great mortality" were "1593, 1603, 1625, 1665, 1666, 1729. In these years the mortality was double the average, or thereabouts: except 1603 by far the most fatal year, & in which there was more than 3 times the average." This illustrates the inconsistent reporting and perhaps why a digest was never produced. However the exercise was probably the first ever attempt to capture data on the subject.

Our long history reflects changes in local history and genealogical research. Today facsimile copies of registers are available online through Essex Ancestors and some have been cheeky enough to transcribe them and make them freely available on the Internet. This represents a democratisation of archives which would make the Rector of Great Bentley revolve in his grave. But as an amateur, under no pressure to create databases and meet dissertation deadlines, I quite like these brown paper packages tied up with string. These are a few of my favourite things.

Andrew Smith

Digitisation Project

This project aims to digitise the whole of the Society's back catalogue of publications and make them available to members as searchable pdf copies and word versions immediately these are received from the supplier. We have plans to publish these items on a new Society website – details to follow.

To date the Indexes to the 'Old' and 'New' Series of Transactions have been completed plus Volumes 15 to 25 (except 17) of the 'New Series' of Transactions, as well as some volumes in the Third Series. The gaps will be filled as the project progresses. The run of Newsletters Nos. 41-130, dating from 1973 to 2000, have been produced in six volumes. Colchester Museum Reports have similarly been treated. The 1923 Library Catalogue is available.

To receive a list of digitised publications or to subscribe free of charge, send an email to Andrew Smith (apsblackmore@btinternet.com), or visit the Society's blog, ESAH160.

Notices

Hon. Editor for Essex Archaeology and History

A new Hon. Editor is still required to produce our journal, *Essex Archaeology and History*.

The current edition (4th series, Volume 5 for 2014) is being prepared by Chris Thornton, but he would be very pleased if someone wished to help out or shadow him in the prospect of taking over later this year. Some material has also already been submitted for Volume 6 (for 2015), but Chris will not be able to produce that volume due to other commitments.

Would anyone who is interested in becoming editor or learning more about the work involved, please contact:

Chris Thornton
Tel: 01621 856827
c.c.thornton@btinternet.com.

Tony Wilkinson, Archaeologist



(Tony Wilkinson pointing out features of interest at the Stumble site in the Blackwater estuary)

Members of the Society who knew, or were aware of the work of Tony Wilkinson will be saddened to hear that he died on Christmas Day following a prolonged period of illness. At the time of his death he was Professor of Archaeology at Durham University and highly respected for his fieldwork throughout the Middle East. However, in Essex he is better known for excavation and field research undertaken in the 1970-80s, most notably that carried out in the intertidal zone around the coast.

After obtaining a Geography degree from Birkbeck College, London University, Tony carried out research at McMaster University in Hamilton, Ontario which focused on the Hydrology of overland flow in the Canadian High Arctic. Upon returning to Britain he moved into archaeology



and developed a special interest in the evolution of landscapes, in particular submerged coastal wetlands and dry desert lands. Following experience with the DoE Central Excavation Unit and with Francis Pryor at Fengate he came to work in Essex with the ECC Archaeology Section in 1979 directing rescue excavations in Thurrock along the new routes for the A13 and M25 motorway (see *Archaeology and Environment in South Essex*, EAA volume 42).

In 1982 he commenced the work which became known as the Hullbridge Survey after the area in the Crouch estuary where investigations were based upon earlier Mesolithic and Neolithic finds from the river bank. These finds were deeply covered by later sediments and survey work was combined with environmental and stratigraphic studies to locate and date new sites. The promising results lead to the survey being extended in successive years to other estuaries and parts of the Essex coast until some 200km of the Essex coastal zone had been examined by 1987. In addition, significant finds at the Stumble in the Blackwater estuary lead to the excavation during 1986-89 of important early Neolithic and later settlement sites which were being exposed on the old land surface.

This work undertaken between high and low tides by a small dedicated team, was demanding but produced results which helped to put the dryland prehistoric archaeology of the region into a much broader context. It was also of national significance and encouraged similar inter-tidal studies elsewhere around the coast of Britain. The results of this work were

published in volumes 71 and 144 of *East Anglian Archaeology* which appeared in 1995 and 2012.

After working in Essex, Tony became Assistant Director of the British Archaeological Expedition to Iraq and then a Research Associate at the Oriental Institute, University of Chicago. These posts enabled him to develop his interest in the Middle East by carrying out archaeological surveys particularly in Syria, Iran and northern Iraq. By combining his extensive field surveys with the early adoption of satellite imagery as a tool for archaeological prospection and landscape research he re-shaped the discipline of Near Eastern archaeology through his publications and by training generations of researchers to view sites as components within an integrated, and at times rapidly changing, landscape. In 2003 he became a lecturer, then Professor in the Department of Archaeology, University of Edinburgh. His contribution to archaeology was recognised by his election as a Fellow of the British Academy which awarded him the John Coles Medal for Landscape Archaeology in 2009 (see *EAH News Winter 2009*).

The esteem in which Tony was held was evident from the numbers that travelled from around the world to attend a service of remembrance held in St Brandons Church, Brancepeth, Co Durham, on 26th January to hear music and deep felt words of appreciation from friends and colleagues.

David Buckley

Book Reviews

The New English Landscape

By Jason Orton & Ken Worpole. Field Station, London. 2013.
ISBN 978-0-9926669-0-3. 86pp
Illustrated. Paperback. £17.50

This has to be one of the most curious books I have read for some while. It has a plain green cover with bold orange title. Its illustrations by photographer Jason Orton are hardly what you would describe as picturesque. It is a book about Essex, and seems to me to be a meditation on the way human beings have interacted and shaped the landscape around them particularly since 1945. Ken Worpole, a writer on landscape, architecture, and public policy, has created a most thought-provoking work, so much so that the Society had to wait for the reprint run in order to obtain a copy.

Focussing on Essex, Worpole considers how local writers and artists have perceived its landscape. He considers, for example, C. Henry Warren's two works of 1944, *This Land Is Yours* and *Miles From Anywhere*, arguing that these were written as a response to the thought that Britain may be invaded via Essex: "a reaction against the blasted terrain of the Flanders battlefield occasioned by the First World War". Warren to me evokes, to quote Betjeman, that "Edwardian erstwhile" to which we cannot return. This is an interesting view from Worpole: that our land is precious. It depends therefore whether the emphasis is on the words 'our' or 'precious'. The author then says "every new generation develops an

attachment to the landscape close to where they live". Holidaying at the time in the Peak District I could see this affinity but perhaps in a wider context. Then comes the curved ball. Since the Second World War Essex has lost 95% of its hay meadows and 50% of its ancient woodland. Citing the Lea Valley as "hallowed ground", particularly to Londoners, Worpole argues that the area was "transformed [for the better] beyond recognition for the 2012 London Olympics". Somehow man has improved the natural landscape and therefore is redeemed. But, in a book full of reflection, Worpole remarks that the Lea Valley has lost its industrial and cultural heritage. What does regeneration do? Worpole speaks of the coal mines elsewhere in the country which have gone. Whilst on holiday we drove through Tibshelf in the north east corner of Derbyshire, described as a coal mining district in older guides, but today you would be hard placed to find such a legacy.

Worpole seems to mourn that all has gone: "a ruin reawakens imagination. A monument", in this case a bike trail, "closes the lid".

The book draws a conclusion that Canvey Wick is now a haven for wildlife. The industrial has changed to a natural, if somewhat reclaimed by nature or manmade landscape. But is this a conclusion? I think the book is one that you read but then keep returning to its ideas. "We all live down river now" are its final words.

The book is something of a departure for a Library acquisition. "Ducit amor Essexiae" is the motto of the Essex Society for Archaeology and History, translated as "Led by a love of Essex".



This book, because it is county focussed, is a worthy addition to our shelves.

Andrew Smith

Events in Essex

ESAH AGM

This Newsletter comes with the papers for the AGM. The AGM will give members an opportunity to see the Society's library at the University of Essex. It is an enormously impressive collection which deserves to be better known and more extensively used, so this gives an opportunity to take in the range of its contents. We hope we will also be able to see the new extension which will ultimately house our collection, although we are in the hand of the builders on this question. Refreshments will be available price £5. Please book with Graham Gould.

Alderford Mill, Open Days 2015

The Friends of Alderford Mill operate this watermill, which is owned by Essex County Council. It will be open on the following days from 2pm to 5pm:

Sunday 14 June - Milling Day

Sunday 12 July - Children's Day – to include finding objects around the Mill identified by photographs.

Sunday 9 August - Milling Day and Tea on the Lawn at Searles. Searles is opposite the Mill and was formerly the Miller's house then known as The Mill House.

Sunday 13 September - Open Day

You are invited to visit this historic watermill on the banks of the River Colne, dating from the eighteenth century. Refreshments will be served and admission is free. Donations welcome. Free parking.

Further information is available from: www.alderfordmill.org.uk or Brian Mills on 01787-460069.

Essex Society for Archaeology and History Archives Open Days

Come and see the archives of our Society dating back to 1852. Our records include Minute Books and research by members over many years. Highlights include two albums of church photographs taken c.1880 to 1910 and six volumes of notes on churches by C. F. D. Sperling dating from the late-nineteenth to early-twentieth century:

Saturday 3rd October

Saturday 7th November

10.15am to 1.00pm Education Room, Hollytrees, Colchester. No charge.

Admission to search room on production of valid membership card. Search room rules apply – pencil use only etc. Bring your own laptop, digital camera.

View the latest draft catalogue online: www.blackmorehistory.co.uk/esaha

For the latest news and information about the Essex Society for Archaeology and History go to our blog, www.esah160.blogspot.co.uk and follow us on Twitter, @ESAH160

NEWSLETTER

Summer 2015



The Essex Society for Archaeology & History

FORMERLY THE ESSEX ARCHAEOLOGICAL SOCIETY
FOUNDED 1852

Contents

From the President.....	1
Visiting Chelmsford Cathedral as a Tourist.....	2
The Oldest Human Cremation in Britain Found at Langford	3
Campaign to Save Marconi Hall Street Factory	4
Hulks at Holehaven Creek and the Thameside Explosives Industry	5
The Last Days of Thoby Priory and its Lands	8
Fragile Heritage.....	11
The Society Archives: The early years of the Essex Archaeological Society.....	12
Frederick Spurrell, An Essex Antiquarian.....	14
Keeping up to date with Archaeology in Essex	17
The Society Archives: Our Library Records	18
News from Elsewhere.....	19
Notices.....	21
Events in Essex.....	23

Editor: Zoe Quinn

Sea Mist, 97 Main Road, St Lawrence, Southminster, Essex CM0 7NA

Telephone: 07717 072 784

email: zquinn@hotmail.com

Assistant Editor: Michael Leach

COPY FOR THE NEXT ISSUE SHOULD BE SENT TO THE EDITOR AT THE ABOVE ADDRESS NO LATER THAN 15 OCTOBER 2015

The opinions expressed in this publication are those of the contributors and not necessarily those of the Society or its officers.

The illustration on the front cover is a photograph by Andy Barham of Beeleigh Abbey, Maldon, Essex.

ISSN 0305-8530

Printed by The Printing Place Ltd... Telephone: 01245 251001 Email: sales@printingplace.co.uk

From the President

It was a great honour to have been elected as your 40th President at the Annual General Meeting held in the Albert Sloman Library at Essex University on 13 June. I should like to thank members for electing me and for your support.

May I take this opportunity to thank our former President, Ann Turner, for her service not only as President but previously for many years as our Membership Secretary. Ann has been a loyal member for over twenty years and I am sure she will continue to take an active interest in the Society.

The meeting elected five Vice Presidents namely Dave Buckley, Michael Leach, Stan Newens, Andrew Phillips and Jennifer Ward. They have all served ESAH for many years in various capacities and it was appropriate that they were elected as Vice Presidents to recognise their long and loyal service. Six members were elected to the Council of Management as legal Trustees of the Charity namely Nigel Brown, Ken Crowe, Mark Davies, Andrew Smith, Martin Stuchfield and Chris Thornton. In addition, the following ex-officio members of the Council of Management who are also Trustees were elected: Adrian Corder-Birch (President), John Hayward (Secretary) Bill Abbott (Treasurer), Tony Crosby (Chairman of Essex Industrial Archaeology Group), Tracy Hunter (Membership Secretary) and Paul Sainsbury (Programme Secretary).

The above elections took place under the provisions of the amended

constitution which had previously been unanimously adopted by members present at the meeting. However, for reasons beyond the control of Officers, insufficient notice of the meeting was given and therefore the meeting was adjourned to comply with time limits. The resumed meeting will take place on Saturday, 26 September 2015 at 10.15am at Hollytrees Museum, Colchester when the adoption of the amended constitution should be ratified. This continuation of the Annual General Meeting is a necessary formality and it is anticipated that it will be a very short meeting. (A formal notice of the meeting should accompany this newsletter or if not it will be sent separately).

As I am sure all members are aware, one of the many anniversaries being commemorated this year is 800 years since the sealing of the Magna Carta. One of the twenty-five Barons who forced King John to seal the Magna Carta in 1215 was Robert De Vere, the 3rd Earl of Oxford of Hedingham Castle. My wife, Pam and I, recently attended the unveiling by Lord Phillips of Sudbury of a Magna Carta Exhibition in Castle Hedingham Church. Following its display in the Church and then at Hedingham Castle, the exhibition can be seen in Braintree District Museum during October 2015. This will coincide with the Industrial Heritage Fair on 10 October. Please attend the Fair if you can and also take the opportunity to look round the Museum, including the Magna Carta Exhibition.

Adrian Corder-Birch



Visiting Chelmsford Cathedral as a Tourist

You know how it is, we often do not visit the places local to us or, having visited them several years ago, somehow tick them off the list as 'done it and seen it'.

I know Chelmsford Cathedral well and have attended worship there, but I had not taken the opportunity to visit as a tourist for more years than I care to mention. So when I purchased the new *Guide Book* (January 2014) from the bookstall, Chelmsford Cathedral came as a revelation.

The building was designated in 1908 when a Diocese for Essex was decided upon, and although in the early days there were grand schemes to extend the former parish church to huge proportions, this never happened because of other priorities. There have been modest extensions to the building during the twentieth and early part of the twenty-first century, but the building still has a town, or should I say City, parish church feel.

Essentially, the structure is fifteenth Century with a rebuilt Nave of 1800-03, after workmen accidentally undermined a pillar causing it to collapse. The rhyme "Chelmsford Church and Writtle steeple fell down one day but killed no people" might be known to some readers.

It had a major refurbishment in 1983 when much of the heavy Victorian work including its pews were removed and replaced with chairs which created a flexible space where concerts could be held. The Chelmsford Cathedral Festival began

in 1984, for example, and ran for many years.

It is the modern art which captures your attention. The decoration of the Cathedral is credited to the inspiration of the recently retired dean, Peter Judd. When the Chapter House and Vestry block was extended and new lighting installed in the Cathedral, the dean commissioned Peter Ball to produce 'Christus Rex' ('Christ in Glory') to be placed above the chancel arch. Christ is shown with arms outstretched in welcome. When the organ was moved from the North Transept - there are incidentally two organs, both modern though you would not know - a blank or blind window was filled with Mark Cazelet's 'The Tree of Life' (2004), painted on 35 oak panels. It depicts an Essex tree. Judas hangs from one of its branches. Adam and Eve as children emerge from a wheat field. A landfill site shows a contrast of the use and abuse of our land. Peter Judd hoped it would convey the thought of trees renewing themselves every year, which holds something of a Christian message too.

Then, in 2010, four panels were filled in the clerestory of the chancel. These are icons produced by the Orthodox Community at Tolleshunt Knights in Essex. These are of St Mary the Virgin, St Peter, St Cedd, and Christ. But there is more to see. You need the Guide Book. You need to look because these works of art are cleverly blended in with the historic setting.

Chelmsford Cathedral might be a parish church cathedral but it is one not to be missed on any visit to the

newly designated City, or church crawl.

Andrew Smith

Sources:

Chelmsford Cathedral. *Guide*. 2014, with introduction from the New Dean, Nicholas Henshall.

Tuckwell, Tony. *Coming of Age. The Life and Times of Chelmsford Cathedral 1914-2014* (2013)

The Oldest Human Cremation in Britain Found at Langford

A deposit containing cremated human bone, found during excavations by Oxford Archaeology East in advance of a new pipeline at Langford, Essex, has been dated to the Mesolithic period. This is the first cremated human bone from this period, and the earliest yet identified in Britain.

Burnt material, including 118g of cremated bone, was placed into a pit with a diameter of about a metre, and then backfilled with soil. Three radiocarbon dates, two from bone fragments and one from charcoal, have confirmed a date of 5,600BC for the deposit. Dr Louise Loe, head of burials at Oxford Archaeology, analysed the bone and determined that it represents the remains of at least one adult, although the total weight of bone is only about 7% of what would be expected from a complete individual. This, together with the large amount of charcoal present, suggests that the material represents a deposit of some of the remains from a

pyre, and not all of the cremated bone from it.



Excavator Malgorzata Kwiatkowska (Oxford Archaeology East)

Prior to this discovery, only around 20 examples of any human bone were known from the British Mesolithic (which spans the period from around 10,000BC to 4,000BC), none of which had been cremated. However, there is a group of three cremations from this period known in Ireland, and several from continental Europe, so our site seems to fit into a wider European pattern.

Nick Gilmour, who led the excavation said, “We were expecting this cremation to date to the Bronze Age. We were so surprised when the first radiocarbon date came back as Mesolithic that we did two more to double-check!”

Three struck flints were also found within the same pit. Dr Barry Bishop, who studied the flint from the site, confirmed that these could technologically belong to the Mesolithic period. Although none were finished tools, they included blades that are still sharp and could have been used for cutting. Further Mesolithic flints were found in other parts the site.



Changing our understanding of Mesolithic culture

This significant find sheds new light on early human society in Britain. The Mesolithic was a time when people were largely nomadic hunter gatherers, before farming had arrived and little is accurately known of their beliefs. This deposit shows that people had the required understanding of fire and pyre technology to achieve the high temperature required for complete combustion of the corpse – probably greater than 600 degrees centigrade. It also hints at a belief system where the dead were sufficiently respected that they were not simply abandoned (as has been previously believed), and that time and resources were invested in funerary practices despite a mobile hand-to-mouth existence.



Some of the cremated remains

The pipeline was constructed for Essex and Suffolk Water who funded the excavations. As well as the cremated remains, a Bronze Age barrow, Early Roman site, Saxon settlement and a medieval building have also been excavated.

Nick Gilmour

Campaign to Save Marconi Hall Street Factory

There is very good news in the ongoing campaign to get a sustainable and viable presentation of Marconi Heritage in the original Marconi factory in Hall Street, Chelmsford.

As the first wireless factory in the world, it is of international significance and can therefore justify support as a site of special heritage interest. Many of you will be aware of the recent considerable media interest in this initiative.

Although the whole building has been subject to a successful planning application for residential development, negotiations with the owners are underway with a view to acquiring the ground floor for the creation of a community/heritage asset.

The Marconi Heritage Group is working with the Moulsham and Central Chelmsford Community Trust to get this underway and to raise finance for this opportunity. We are convinced that a successful application can be made to the Heritage Lottery Fund but we have to find matching funding and initially pay the costs to set up a trust body to carry out the necessary work - the full amount required for purchase and fitting-out is of the order of £1.5 million.

We are therefore planning on launching both national and worldwide appeals for support and setting up an online crowd-funding site to collect donations. We are a currently a small group and will need additional

help with the back-office work in running the appeals and the trust, so both those local boots-on-the-ground and those able to use the internet are invited to contact us on our website marconih heritage.org or by personal means to give us an idea of what support we can get.

With your help we are confident we can gain a facility to ensure the deserved and continued recognition of the work of our founder and the many thousands who served in the companies as researchers, skilled tradesmen, professional engineers and operators, which laid the foundations of the modern world.

Tony Crosby

Source: *EIAG Newsletter* no 4.

Hulks at Holehaven Creek and the Thameside Explosives Industry

Coulson Kernahan (1858-1943), a now forgotten writer, poet and campaigner for compulsory military service, was born in Ilfracombe, Devon, educated at St Alban's school in Hertfordshire and lived for most of his working life near Hastings in Sussex. He had no known connections with Essex but wrote a dramatic description of the explosive hulks moored in Holehaven Creek, Canvey Island in his first detective story, *Captain Shannon*, published in 1897.

'The evil-looking dynamite hulks, which lie scowling on the water, like huge red coffins, are the most noticeable feature in the scenery of Canvey. Upward of a dozen of these nests of devilry are moored off the

island, and are the first objects to catch the eye as one looks out from the seawall.

In view of the fact that the position of Canvey, in regard to one of the greatest water highways in the world, is like that of a house which lies only a few yards back from a main road., one wonders at first that such a locality should have been selected as the storage place of so vast a quantity of a deadly explosive. That it was so selected, only after the matter had received the most careful consideration of the authorities, is certain; and though very nearly the whole of the shipping which enters the Thames must necessarily pass within hail of the island, the spot is so remote and out of the way that it is doubtful if any safer or securer place could have been found.'

The story described the tracking down of an Irish terrorist who had sought refuge on one of the Canvey Island hulks. It doubtless reflected public anxiety about terrorists gaining access to explosives in the aftermath of the theft of nearly 600lbs of dynamite from a store in Limerick in 1882. Though the story is entirely fictional, it would be a mistake to assume that the hulks only existed in the writer's imagination.

A contemporary reviewer noted that Kernahan had been carefully researching the topic and that he had taken lodgings in Southend for this purpose. In addition, there is an undated map in ERO which has been marked up to show the position of eleven hulks moored in Holehaven Creek for the storage of explosives. The names of all but one of these pensioned-off vessels are given. The



map shows that they were moored roughly 400 metres apart, the first being upstream from Upper Horse Island, the last about the same distance off Shellhaven Point.

Kernahan noted that each vessel had a resident hulk keeper whose only contact with the outside world was the occasional visit from a boat delivering supplies. This observation is confirmed by the description of explosive hulks elsewhere. It was usual for the inhabited section of the boat to be partitioned off from the area used for storing explosives, and also provided with a sea cock so that the vessel could be scuttled in the event of fire.

Dynamite burns well but is a relatively stable explosive, usually requiring a separate detonator to release its destructive force. It has more civilian uses than military ones, and its storage is strictly controlled by the Explosives Act of 1875. This Act addressed public concerns about its dangers and the need for adequate security to prevent theft. Its effect on Essex was to prohibit ships carrying explosives upstream from Mucking Point, and to establish a convenient site for secure local storage.

Holehaven Creek, surrounded by uninhabited marshland, was ideal. It was conveniently provided with a little-used railway line to Thames Haven, built in 1846 in an unsuccessful attempt to promote coastal steamer traffic. The complex story of the industrial development of this remote area of Essex marsh, which resulted from the existence of the Thames Haven branch railway, is admirably detailed in Peter Kay's publications.

By the beginning of the twentieth century there were three companies manufacturing explosives on the marshes. Firstly, the Miners Safety Explosives Co. (whose main depot was in County Durham) obtained a permit to construct a jetty on the bank of the Thames near Curry Marsh Farm, Stanford le Hope in 1889. This company already had a large factory at Penrhyndeudraeth in North Wales. Its Essex history is poorly documented but it appears to have tenanted Curry Marsh Farm until purchasing the property in 1913. In 1916, it signed an agreement with the Midland Railway to provide sidings on the Thames Haven branch, but after 1918, when the demand for cordite dropped dramatically, it sold the site to the London & Thames Haven Oil Wharves Ltd. for use as an oil storage depot.

The second explosives manufacturer was Kynoch & Co. which purchased 750 acres of marsh on the west bank of Holehaven Creek late in 1896. Production started in the autumn of 1897 and developed into an extensive undertaking which built a standard gauge branch railway in 1901 to link the works to Corringham for its workers, and to the quay at Thames Haven for freight. In addition, a village named Kynochtown (some 38 dwellings, a school, a shop and an institute) was built by 1903 to house the workforce, and this settlement was provided with a station on the branch line. By 1907, cordite, nitroglycerine explosives, smokeless sporting powder and black gunpowder were being manufactured here. A contemporary account of this factory makes no reference to the

hulks in Holehaven Creek though explosives were being shipped out by sailing barge, as well as by railway, from Thames Haven.

Government contracts for cordite, a smokeless weapons propellant, were shipped upriver by barge to Woolwich arsenal for secure storage. The demand for cordite was greatly reduced after World War I and Kynochs closed their factory in 1919. The site was acquired by Corys, the coal merchants, and developed as an oil storage depot and renamed Coryton.

Oil storage facilities had already been established on these marshes in 1876 as a result of the Petroleum Act of 1871 which prohibited the carriage of oil products on the Thames west of Mucking lighthouse. Importers needed undeveloped land close to London for the storage and refining of oil products, with a good railway link to the metropolis such as that provided by the Thames Haven branch. Ultimately the whole area which had been owned by Kynochs (including the village of Kynochtown) was cleared and replaced by an oil refinery.

The most recent owners (Petroplus) went into administration in 2011. The refinery is to be decommissioned and will return to its former use as a depot for the storage of petroleum products. A second refinery was built by Shell on the marshes to the west of Coryton during World War I. This grew in stages but was closed in 1999. The site is now being redeveloped as the London Gateway port container terminal.

The third explosives manufacturer on the edge of the marshes to the

north was the British Explosives Syndicate on Pitsea Hall Island. These works were built in 1891, primarily to manufacture explosives for mining, though from 1902 it too was making cordite. Much of its production was taken out by boat from the jetty on the adjoining creek which runs into Holehaven Creek. The business was closed in the 1920s and the site was used for other industrial purposes before lying derelict for many years. It is now a country park and nature reserve.

The close proximity of three explosives manufacturers to the hulks in Holehaven Creek might suggest that one or more of these companies used them for storage, with Kynochs being the most likely as its site bordered the creek. However, production on their site had barely started when Kernahan wrote his description, and there is evidence that the use of hulks for storage dates back to 1875 when the British Dynamite Company of Ardeer in Ayrshire (later the Nobel Explosives Co.) was licensed to use a storage hulk in Holehaven Creek.

One floating magazine was already moored there by June of that year. Three years later, another hulk, formerly 'The Eagle', was in use; it was found to be improperly licensed and was at risk of being seized by the government. At an unknown date a coastguard station was established on the Canvey side of Holehaven Creek, perhaps to provide some degree of protection for the hulk keepers.

It is not known if the British Dynamite Company allowed local manufacturers to use their facilities, or when the additional hulks were



moored here or when their use was discontinued, or how the hulks were eventually disposed of. What is certain is that their number had increased to eleven by the end of the century. Further information would be welcome.

Michael Leach

Sources:

Adams, J, 'Kernahan, John Coulson, 1858-1943', *ODNB*, Oct 2006; online edition Jan 2008; accessed 13 Jan 2012

EAH 1995 xxvi, 234

Endorsed copy of 2nd edition OS 6" map 1898, ERO TS/M 54/1

Essex Review, 1897, vi, 125-6, book review

Essex VCH, 1907, ii, 496

Kay, P, 1999 *The Thames Haven Railway*, published by the author

Kay, P, 2008 *The Corringham Light Railway*, published by the author

Kelway, A C, 1907 'Kynochtown – a great explosives factory on the Essex Marshes' in *Essex Review*, xvi, 112-121

Kernahan, J C, 1897 *Captain Shannon*, Ward, Lock & Co.

Memorandum & articles relating to Miners Safety Explosive Co, ERO D/DB E169 (anyone planning to refer to this should note the catalogue entry: '*appears to have been soaked in an obnoxious liquid – recommended that it should not be consulted*')

Penn, J, 2008 *Dynamite Hulks and the Kynoch Hotel*, published online on <http://canveyisland.org>

Scarfe, N, 1968 *Shell Guide to Essex*, Faber & Faber, 88

Williams, J, 2010 *From Corn to Cordite*, published by the author

The Last Days of Thoby Priory and its Lands

In terms of income, Thoby Priory at Mountnessing was one of the smaller monastic foundations in Essex with a yearly yield of a little over £75 in 1525 (Latton at £12, and Waltham at £900 represented the extremes of monastic income in the county). Thoby seems to have had a struggle to recruit monks, as the long list of priors elected by collation during the fifteenth century indicate that there were insufficient canons for a proper election. It was an obvious target, therefore, for the first phase of dissolution in 1524 which was intended to endow Wolsey's school in Ipswich and his proposed college at Oxford. This took place before Henry VIII's break with Rome and was carried out with the approval of the pope.

The sanction of Pope Clement VII for the dissolution of Thoby, and a number of other small monasteries with fewer than six inmates, was received in September 1524 and obtained Royal consent within a fortnight. For each dissolution Wolsey was required to obtain the founder's consent, though how this was achieved in practice (when all were long dead) is not clear. Commissioners were appointed in January 1525 to visit each house and to receive their formal surrender.

For Thoby, this took place on 15 February in the presence of John Aleyne and Thomas Cromwell. The surrender documents were written into a bound book in advance, with

blank spaces for the names of the houses and their priors to be inserted as necessary. The process must have been numbingly bureaucratic. The inmates were summoned to the chapter house to be read, in Latin, the papal bull, the king's confirmation of the same, the official document appointing the commissioners, and finally the confirmation that everything had been read to the assembled monks. The whole recitation was then repeated in English, presumably as it could not be taken for granted that the monks had understood legal Latin. After an opportunity to deliberate, the brethren were expected to give their unanimous consent to surrender the house 'not through force, fraud or trickery, but of their own free will.' On their assent, the commissioner broke the priory seal, making it impossible for the house to conduct any further secular business. There is some evidence that, at Wix and Blackmore, divine services continued to be celebrated after surrender but this may not have happened at Thoby. By August the prior was dead and the last two brethren had been transferred to other houses. Perhaps provision would have been made for a caretaker to protect the empty premises from plunder.

As far as Essex was concerned, the next stage of the process took place between 21 May and 20 June 1525 when Cromwell and two helpers visited each house in turn and held manorial courts to transfer the copyhold tenures. They also needed to collect 'evidences' from the priory muniments, namely the charters and other documents that provided proof

of ownership of the monastic properties. These were packed into specially made canvas bags and taken back to London for the legal process of transferring the property titles to the new owners. For the Essex visits, Cromwell and his two men used eleven horses between them, presumably spare mounts as well as pack animals. Two of the horses died of exhaustion during the month's work.

In August 1525 the king's escheator held inquisitions in Chelmsford in order to record in detail the possessions of the dissolved houses. This included their income and endowments, as well as the number of inmates (a prior – already dead - and two canons, in the case of Thoby) No record seems to have been kept of the lay workers who must have been required to do the physical work of farming the priory's own lands of nearly 400 acres. Arrangements were made for the priory's debts to be settled, and presumably for removal of any remaining realisable assets, such as Thoby's bells which were taken down and transported to London. Provision also had to be made for the collection of rents from the priory's tenants.

By the end of 1525, the king had granted the sites of Thoby, Stansgate, Blackmore and Tiptree (and some of their possessions) to Wolsey. Some property was retained by the king, perhaps alerting the king to the financial benefits of his wholesale dissolution a decade later. In February 1526 Wolsey granted the majority of Thoby's land to the new dean of Cardinal College (now Christ Church), Oxford, though the legal



process was slower than the political one and it was not until August that the two bags of 'evidences' relating to Thoby's properties were delivered to Oxford. A second batch did not arrive until June 1527.

The fate of the priory buildings themselves is not clear. The site was initially given to Cardinal's College but, by the time Wolsey's Ipswich school opened in September 1528, the endowment had proved inadequate to cover its costs. Various former monastic sites were then transferred to the school from the college to remedy the deficit. Thoby was to have been one of these, but the transaction had not been completed by October when a writ of praemunire was served on Wolsey, and all his property was forfeited to the crown. Thoby remained in the king's hands until he granted it to Sir Richard Page for life in December 1530. Page, a career courtier, probably did not live here as, following his release from the Tower of London in October 1636, he chose to retire to his house at East Molesley in Surrey. Though reversion of Thoby was granted to William Berners in 1539, the property would not have come into his hands until Page's death in 1548.

The western range, thought to comprise the refectory and the prior's lodging, was converted into a house. Any remaining medieval woodwork was destroyed by a serious fire in 1893 and though the house was repaired soon after, it was demolished without being recorded in about 1950. The other monastic buildings, apart from a small fragment of church wall, had been completely cleared by (and possibly long before) the first 10

topographical image dating from 1818.

Suckling printed an undated MS, presumably compiled shortly after the dissolution, listing the demesne lands of the priory, field by field with their abutments and acreages. Almost – but not quite – enough detail is given to reconstruct the complete pattern of fields and woods worked by the priory. There were about 60 acres of woodland (half of this in the great wood of Thoby) and 330 acres of field and meadow. Apart from some small fields adjacent to the priory, most fields were quite large, between 25 and 70 acres in area. The OS surveyors' drawings show that by the nineteenth century, these had been divided up into many smaller units. It is curious that hedge removal in the twentieth century has largely returned the landscape to its medieval proportions, though almost all the woodland has been lost including the entire great wood of Thoby.

Michael Leach

Sources:

- Cromwell T, 1818 *Excursions through the County of Essex*
Davies C, 2004 'Sir Richard Page, courtier' in *ODNB*
Essex Review 1893, ii, 188, 200
Fowler R C, 1907 'Religious Houses' in *Essex VCH* (1977 reprint), 162-3
Oxley, J E. 1965 *The Reformation in Essex to the Death of Mary*, Manchester University Press
OS surveyors' drawings 1800, 2" to 1 mile
Suckling A, 1845 *Antiquities & Architecture of Essex*, London, 40-8

Fragile Heritage

The editorial of the February issue of *Antiquity* (Scarre 2015) contains a short piece on fragile survivals from the past. The first part concerns the Nazca lines in Peru, the second a visit to St Andrew's church at Greensted and is accompanied by an attractive photo of the church.

The appearance of this little Essex church in a major international archaeological journal is a reminder of just how remarkable the timber nave walls of Greensted church are; a truly exceptional survival.

In general, historic buildings and indeed archaeological remains are now quite well protected in this country. That is not to suggest that conservation is unproblematic. All sorts of difficulties have to be dealt with but, for instance, the place of these heritage assets (to use the current jargon) in the planning system is quite well understood and the system can be made to work effectively.

By contrast, there are a wide range of historic survivals which are of great significance, highly fragile, and not well integrated into current systems of conservation and management. To take just a couple of examples, it is probably true that in the majority of rural parishes after the church, the most ancient surviving features are its hedges. Similarly, ancient lynchets survive at the boundary between historic arable and historic pasture not only in river valleys but in the valleys of quite small streams. Yet these and similar features, faced with many threats

from a variety of planning and land management issues, are, in terms of historic environment management, rarely dealt with as effectively as more 'traditional' archaeological remains or historic buildings.

Part of the problem is that the historic significance of such features is not as widely understood as it should be and, in particular, they are not well represented in Historic Environment Records. Indeed they are all too rarely formally recognised as 'heritage assets'.

In context of strategic planning, the increasing use of Historic Environment Characterisation is beginning to address the problem, and may provide an avenue which can be developed to allow better integration of historic landscape features.

It is clear that this is an area where the interests of heritage conservation and nature conservation overlap. Joint working with nature conservation agencies will be important, something which is beginning to be developed, particularly in the context of coastal zone management (Murphy *et al*, 2012, 148).

Nigel Brown

Sources:

Murphy, P. Heppel, E. and Brown, N. 'The archaeology of the Essex Coast' *Essex Archaeol. Hist.* 3 (fourth series), 141-154

Scarre, C. 2015 'Editorial' *Antiquity* 89, no. 344, 267-272



The Society Archives: The early years of the Essex Archaeological Society

A history of the Essex Archaeological Society was published in *Essex Archaeology and History* to mark the 150th anniversary. Its author W. Raymond Powell also gave the after-lunch speech to members at Spains Hall, Finchingfield, on 20 July 2002, in which he likened those who had served down the years to members of a cricket team (S/ARC/2/1/1). This piece takes a fresh perspective of the early years.

The Essex Archaeological Society (EAS) was formed in 1852. Its prospectus was published in the Colchester based newspaper the *Essex Standard* on the day which reported the State Funeral of the Duke of Wellington. (The State Funeral of the next “non-Royal” was that of Churchill in 1965.) Extensive coverage was given to shops being shut in Essex towns as a mark of respect. The ex-Prime Minister and hero of Waterloo was being laid to rest (S/SEC/2/2). The occasion focused the kingdom on its Empire and achievements in becoming a great industrial and urbanised nation. This had been a time of significant upheaval and change that many “individuals [wanted] to create a sense of belonging to a specific locality through involvement with its past” (Hoselitz 2007, 54). Across the country many antiquarian societies were being formed of like-minded

people, some of whom who were already sharing their enthusiasm for archaeology across county boundaries by subscribing to private publications. “For over ten years interest in antiquities had been growing rapidly throughout England, stimulated by the work of the second Record Commission, the foundation of the British Archaeological Association and its rival, the Royal Archaeological Institute, and by the opening of the Public Record Office” (Powell 2001, 9).

The identity of the Essex Archaeological Society with those who ran the town of Colchester was close, almost indistinguishable, such that later our own Society’s historians and archivists have had difficulty determining the respective roles of Corporation and Society in such matters as the formation of the town’s museum.

Hoselitz reminds her readers that the people who formed the EAS were from one side of a political and religious divide. The Corporation was dominated by the Tories supported by the landed gentry, and were Anglicans not dissenters. The *Essex Standard* newspaper supported this class. There was no room for such people as William Wire, a tradesman, dissenter, and someone lacking a classical education despite possessing an enthusiasm and extensive knowledge of the town having formed the Colchester Archaeological Society in 1850. Powell describes him as “a watchmaker and zealous antiquarian” (2001, 9). In his letters Wire speaks of “study, experience and reflection of twenty years”. Wire had already created Colchester’s first public

museum in 1840 which he called his "old curiosity shop". But because he was not of the elite, he was marginalised. He was not able to publish anything. Fortunately his surviving letters and journals are his legacy. In April 2015 Colchester Museum unveiled a plaque to the memory of the "antiquarian and diarist" opposite the entrance to the Castle. One of his clocks is on display in the first case inside.

The inaugural meeting of the EAS was on 14 December 1852, after which 35 members dined at The Cups Hotel spending 7s. 6d. each on a pint of wine, "a substantial sum indicating the exclusive nature of the Society" (Powell 2001, 10). The first choice of a new President was one of the Society's prime movers, Richard Neville, from 1858 4th Lord Braybrooke, of Great Chesterford who owned the estate at Audley End. He had recently excavated a temple using William Stukeley's map of 1719. When he declined the other choice was John Disney of Ingatestone who two years earlier had founded the Chair of Archaeology at Cambridge University, giving the professorship to the Revd. John Marsden, the second name prominent with the Society. This University post was significant. At Oxford pre-historic archaeology was not taught until the early twentieth century. Perhaps we should not be too surprised: Darwin's theory of evolution was not published until the end of the 1850s.

One of the early objectives of the EAS was the formation of a Museum. In 1860, with the Corporation, it appointed a full-time curator,

contributing £5 of the £35 annual salary. In the intervening 150 years or so the Castle Museum has changed as has the understanding of Roman Britain, which was then limited to the writing of Tacitus and a good dose of interpretation which compared the Roman Empire to the then present British Empire. The knowledge of archaeology has changed enormously and forms another story.

A century later, Lt. Col. Robert J Appleby sent to Revd. G. M. Benton, a letter sketching the early years of the EAS (S/SEC/7/4, 14.1.1954).

At what was described as the "first quarterly meeting" on 17 February 1853, Charles Gray Round was in the chair. There were lectures by John Taylor, Jun., and Rev. E. E. Cutts, and Dr. Duncan one of the secretaries, spoke of the plan to found a museum and asked for a gift of loans. The *Essex Standard* on 1 April 1853 reported that Round had consented to give eastern court of castle at nominal rent for a museum. A meeting at Castle Hedingham was described as the 3rd public gathering of members. It took place on 29 July 1853. Disney presided, and papers were read by Rev. J. H. Marsden, A Majendie, Harrod, Neville, Almack, Buckler. Other papers held over to next meeting. For two days prior to the meeting excavations were carried out to find the foundations and extent of the original building. 30-40 members dined at The Bell afterwards.

On 5 Dec 1853 there was a Council meeting with Disney presiding and Round and other friends present.

There was a meeting at Maldon on 29 August, 1854. J. Disney, FRS, President was unable to attend owing



to indisposition. Papers were read by Duncan, etc. Chair was taken by Charles Merivale. This was described as the 4th annual meeting, but so was that in 1855.

The meeting on 30 August 1855 was in the Library at Colchester Castle with Disney in the chair. He said that he had been president for four years and owing to advancing years was obliged to retire, but was happy to name his successor. Mr C. G. Round proposed thanks to the retiring President and formally proposed Richard Neville to succeed. It was seconded by Rev Professor Marsden. Papers read by Jenkins, King etc. They feasted at the Cups from 4-7pm.

Richard Neville, who had declined the presidency in 1852, therefore became EAS's second President.

Andrew Smith

Other sources:

Hoselitz, Virginia. *Imagining Roman Britain: Victorian Responses to a Roman Past* (Royal Historical Society, The Boydell Press, 2007)

Powell, W.R. *Our Triple Jubilee: the Essex Archaeological Society 1852-2002* (Essex Archaeology and History, Third Series, Volume 32, 2001)

Frederick Spurrell, An Essex Antiquarian

The role of the clergy in the creation and development of Victorian archaeological societies is well known. In 1858 over one-third of the Essex Archaeological Society's 149 members were clergymen, many

of them serving on the council or as local secretaries¹. Living and working in close proximity to ancient monuments and historical records, it is no surprise that they developed a keen interest in the past. They recorded parish histories, published their findings, and encouraged others to take an interest in and visit historic sites.

Although some clerical archaeologists achieved wider recognition – like the Rev. Francis Galpin, who was a leading musicologist and served as President of the Essex Archaeological Society, most work-ed quietly in the background, indulging their passion as time allowed, and making contributions that are now largely forgotten.

One such clergyman, who was involved with the Essex Archaeological Society for more than 40 years, was my great-great-grandfather, the Rev. Frederick Spurrell, A.K.C., M.A. Though not a founding member, he was elected in July 1854, about 18 months after the society formed.



He served on the council for 42 years and published his research in the Transactions. This article is an account of his life, and I would like to thank John Hayward for asking me to write it.

Education and early career

Frederick was born in 1824, the seventh child and second son of a London brewer². He would no doubt have been fascinated by the discovery

in 1889 of the original Globe Theatre beneath his childhood home on Southwark Bridge Road. He was taught by a clergyman in Clapham before spending three years at King's College, London, studying for the associate's degree (A.K.C.). In 1843 he went up to Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, and it was here that he first demonstrated an interest in archaeology. In November 1843 he was elected to the influential Cambridge Camden Society, and also joined the Cambridge Architectural Society, continuing to serve the latter as corresponding secretary for Sussex after graduating.

After his ordination, Frederick spent a few years in Sussex as curate of Newhaven and then Barcombe, joining the county's archaeological society and investigating Roman remains at Newhaven, the architecture of Fletching church, and the ruins of Lewes Priory. For a short time in 1849 he was sent to Stockholm to serve as the first Anglican chaplain. Whilst there he obtained copies of Hanseatic seals from the museum on the island of Gotland, which he later wrote about for the Journal of the Archaeological Society. Addressing the Cambridge Architectural Society in 1850 after his return from Stockholm, he mentioned the progress in the building of the Cathedral at Cologne, sketched the character of the churches in Denmark, recommended members to visit the island of Gotland, and described the ecclesiology of Sweden³.

A noted antiquarian

In November 1853, Frederick was appointed rector of Faulkbourne, near Witham, his father having recently

bought the advowson from the Bullock family, who were selling some of their assets.

This small parish on the banks of the River Brain, where Frederick stayed for the next 45 years, allowed him plenty of time for research and writing. In July 1854 he was elected to the Essex Archaeological Society and soon joined its council; he served for many years as the mediaeval secretary, and from 1855 to 1867 was also its financial secretary. When he was appointed to this position he found the accounts in disarray, the society in debt, and no current list of members. He worked hard to turn the situation around, and at the annual meeting at Saffron Walden in 1859 he was able to declare a balance of £120, which he requested permission to invest⁴. In 1867, however, after disagreeing with changes to the way the society was run, he promptly resigned as financial secretary⁵. The role was subsequently merged with that of treasurer.

Frederick remained on the council and continued with his research. This included a wooden effigy at Little Leighs, Roman remains at Bradwell-on-Sea, a stone coffin at Hatfield Peverel, a sixteenth-century portrait of a lady purchased in Chelmsford, and the ruins of Beeleigh Abbey. His major contribution to Essex history, however, was an account of Faulkbourne church. Following the annual general meeting at Witham on the morning of 30 August 1877, the society visited a number of churches and buildings in the area, including Faulkbourne Hall and the parish church of St. Germanus. Frederick 'gave an architectural description of



the structure⁶, which he later developed for publication in the *Transactions*. His article traced the building's history through several phases of construction back to the Norman period, and described the memorials in the chancel and nave, many of which were dedicated to the Bullock family⁷. The latest booklet available at St. Germanus's church is still largely reliant on Frederick's original publication.

In 1875 an exhibition was held at Shire Hall, Chelmsford, at which Frederick put on display a number of artefacts he had collected, 'all labelled with care and accuracy'⁸. These included a tray of sixty coins dating back to the Roman period and from various parts of Europe; a fifteenth-century oak figure from the church at Bessingham, Norfolk, where his father had been born; his own brass etchings and pen-and-ink drawings; mediaeval manuscripts; a fourteenth-century key from Barcombe, Sussex; copies of Hanseatic seals from Gotland; a Swedish snuff box made of birch; reindeer-skin gloves and horse-hair rings from Sweden; a fragment of granite from a glacier in the Alps; and crystals from Mont Blanc.

Frederick occasionally gave lectures to other local groups too. In 1861, for example, he spoke to the Kelvedon Literary Society about the "Public and Domestic Habits of the Swedes", which 'riveted the attention and gained the applause of the audience'⁹. He was involved in archaeological activities at a national level, serving on the council of the Royal Archaeological Society alongside such distinguished

antiquarians as General Pitt Rivers and Flinders Petrie¹⁰, and chairing many of its meetings. His other interests included heraldry; some of his books have been passed down to his descendants, and I have a copy of the family tree he drew up.

Frederick resigned from the Essex Archaeological Society in 1897 on account of his failing health; his seat on the council was filled by the Rev. Francis Galpin¹¹. He left Faulkbourne in 1898 and spent the last four years of his life in Bath. In his obituary, *The Essex Newsman* paid tribute to his long and active life, calling him a 'noted antiquarian'¹². About a year before his death, his sight failing, Frederick had given his collection of newspaper cuttings to the *News-man's* editor. It included an account of his role in welcoming the exiled French king and queen to Newhaven in 1848 – just one of the many remarkable events in his life.

Conclusion

Frederick Spurrell did not make any major discoveries of national importance that changed the face of archaeology, but he is representative of the many 'active and useful'¹³ gentlemen, particularly clergymen, who helped to deepen our understanding of the past. This overview of one man's life enables us to appreciate the work done by countless other forgotten archaeologists and antiquarians over the years.

Jonathan Spurrell

Sources:

1. *Transactions of the Essex Archaeological Society*, Vol. 1 (1858), pp. iii-vi.

2. Frederick's father, Charles, was a head brewer at Barclay & Perkins in Southwark, and was descended from Norfolk farmers and maltsters who could trace their roots back to the early 1500s.
3. *The Ecclesiologist*, Vol. 10 (1850), p. 424.
4. *The Gentleman's Magazine*, Vol. 208 (1860), p. 271.
5. *The Essex Standard and Eastern Counties Advertiser*, 24 May 1867.
6. *Transactions of the Essex Archaeological Society*, Vol. 1, New Series (1878), p. 274.
7. *Transactions of the Essex Archaeological Society*, Vol. 1, New Series (1878), pp. 232-50.
8. *Chelmsford Chronicle*, 18 June 1875.
9. *Chelmsford Chronicle*, 22 November 1861.
10. Petrie was a good friend of Frederick's nephew, Flaxman C. J. Spurrell (1842-1915). Flaxman published several reports on archaeological sites in Kent and Essex, was an early photographer, and helped Petrie to describe and catalogue his discoveries in Egypt.
11. Galpin was rector of Faulkbourne from 1921 to 1933, so he was Frederick's successor in two separate roles.
12. *The Essex Newsman*, 1 March 1902.
13. These are the words the Society used to describe his work on the council; see *Transactions of the Essex Archaeological Society*, Vol. 7, New Series (1900), p. 97 and 111.

Keeping up to date with Archaeology in Essex

Readers of the Essex Archaeology and History Journal will have noticed that the annual 'Archaeology in Essex' round-up is no longer being published, a victim of County Council cut-backs. However, in order that those who wish to know what is going on archaeologically in Essex there are alternative means of finding out.

The Archaeological Data Service (ADS) is an open access digital archive of archaeological reports. When a site is excavated in Essex a copy of the report is sent to the ADS for all to access. The reports stored include those that will never be formally published, the so-called 'grey literature' reports of sites that didn't find much or whose results were not sufficiently significant enough to merit a full publication. However, taken as a whole these less significant sites do add to the overall tally of archaeological knowledge

Search the internet for the Archaeological Data Service (archaeologydataservice.ac.uk)

This will take you through to the home page, here click on the box marked 'Explore', this will take you through to a Keyword search box, type in your search area - 'Essex' will bring everything in Essex (plus other places that may have Essex in their name), whilst 'Essex Maldon' will narrow it down to the District and 'Essex Maldon Purleigh' will narrow it down to that parish.

In the column on the left-hand side it is possible to narrow down the search



further, either by searching by period or by the source of the information.

When you spot an entry you want to know more about click on it and it will take you through to the page for that site. On the left-hand side it will say Go to grey literature report, click on this and it will take you through to a page with a link to a .pdf of the report.

On the top bar of the Home page there is an Advice button. However probably the best thing is just to try all sorts of combinations of words and have a good rummage around to familiarize yourself with the site, you cannot break anything.

Maria Medleycott
Historic Environment Consultant

The Society Archives: Our Library Records

In autumn 2015 the Society's own library will relocate to a new dedicated space with an extended Albert Sloman Library at the University of Essex. Members attending the Annual General Meeting on 13 June sat in the area to be fitted out as a Reading Room and saw the room behind glass panels which would house the collection. The University generously allowed the Essex Society for Archaeology and History to place intact its Library there in 2000 alongside other important county specialist collections. It was housed in the basement area which the University felt was unsatisfactory. The library building extension is a fulfilment of a long-held vision to conserve

collections in a better environment. This note is about our Library's own history.

"The Library of the Essex Archaeological Society is a collection of books very similar to those to be found in the libraries of County Institutes and Societies whose members are devoted to the pursuit of County History". These are the opening words of a report written in 1918 by Vincent Redstone, the Vice President of the Suffolk Institute of Archaeology, following his visit to Colchester. The purpose of the report, for which he charged one guinea, was to inspect and make recommendations regarding the organisation of the Library and the production of a revised catalogue (S/LIB/8/1). The 1923 'Catalogue of Books, Pamphlets, Periodicals, Manuscripts & Scrap Collections in the Library of the Essex Archaeological Society' (S/LIB/2/8, now available digitally) is a significant work and record of documents collected up to that time. Most of the manuscripts are now on permanent loan to the Essex Record Office.

Looking through the archives, it is clear that the efficient running of a private library was a major undertaking involving many hours updating the 1923 catalogue, listing additions, disposals, loans to borrowers, deposits to other archives, right down to the now obsolete but then essential pattern of shelf workings (S/LIB series).

In the 1950s, a typed sheet was prepared giving a potted history of the Library (S/SEC/7/4). At that time, the books and other collections of the

Society occupied several rooms at the Holly Trees. The transfer of the Library from Hollytrees museum, where it had been since 1929, to the University enabled the collection to be better and professionally managed.

“At the foundation of the Essex Archaeological Society in 1852, one of its main aims was the establishment of “an archaeological Museum and Library”, and the Library was initially housed with the Museum in the Castle at Colchester.

“The first recorded gifts were noted in 1867, and some further accessions in 1870. In 1876 some two dozen books were received from the late Wm. Bolton Smith, and in 1885 £50 was spent on bookcases.

“Rules were drawn up and adopted in 1888, and by 1894 the Society was exchanging publications with twenty-two other societies, and that number was later more than doubled.

“The first catalogue was issued in 1895.

“From 1901 to his retirement in 1926, Mr A G Wright was Curator and Librarian, and a much larger catalogue was published in 1923, which showed a useful collection of MSS as well as books.

“Dr Philip G Laver FSA presented several dozen books during 1925 and 1926, and in the following year handed over a large part of his considerable library. Arrangements were then made to use part of the Holly Trees, and Dr Laver became Honorary Librarian. £20:5:0 was paid for glazed book-cases.

“Gifts of books from Dr Laver continued during the years that followed, and there were also

substantial gifts from H W Lewer, FSA.

“In 1937 it was noted that 1300 lantern slides had been collected, besides a considerable number of prints, and there were considerable activities in brass rubbing and the copying of Essex Parish Registers.

“Much has been added since, and important bequests from the late Dr Laver in 1941, and the late Wykeham Chancellor, FRIBA, H W Lewer, FSA, Rev H L Elliot, MA, and others during 1944-9, added much to the Library.”

Suggestions were made, during the 1960s, that the collection should be transferred to the County Public Library Service. Having considered this, in 1969 the Society’s Library and Records Committee concluded that “the Library should be preserved intact; this was regarded as of the greatest importance” (S/SEC/7/15). Almost fifty years later the collection is still regarded as perhaps one of the best archaeological libraries in the region. The Society is proud of its growing collection and delighted that the University of Essex supports the Library by so willingly accommodating it.

Andrew Smith

News from Elsewhere

East of England Region Industrial Archaeology Conference

(EERiac)

06 June 2015, Denver, Norfolk.

On a glorious sunny summer’s day a group of about 30 people interested in Industrial Archaeology met in the



small village of Denver, Norfolk, just south of Downham Market, near the confluence of the Great Ouse, Bedford Rivers New and Old, and Wissey River. This was the once a year meeting for all those with an interest in Industrial Archaeology in East of England and was run by the Norfolk Industrial Archaeology Group. The main theme was topics relating to industry in Norfolk with a special interest in the Denver area.

The morning was devoted to a selection of presentations.

We learnt about the Denver Windmill which is now unfortunately closed. This was followed by detail on the local sugar factory at Wissington. It is the largest beet sugar factory in the world providing an output of 1/3 of the whole world output. As well as sugar for food consumption it also produces ethanol for fuel. The excess heat from the process is used to heat tomato sheds. This year is the centenary for UK Beet Sugars. One of the first sugar beet factories was at Lavenham.

Shale oil in Norfolk was known by the locals for at least a century, despite a certain Dr William Forbes-Leslie claiming to have found it at the start of the 20th century. He set up English Oilfields Ltd, sold £300 000 worth of shares and built up the pits and mines. Unfortunately he did not bother to test the oil for usability, nor the mines for water levels. The high water levels along with an oil that was too sulphurous for use made shares at £4 drop to 6/10 1/2. He moved to Somers-set to try his luck there and was done for fraud.

Fen Drainage was the final presentation. There was a history of the

drainage of the fens along with the types of windmill used for pumping the water. This included Royalty getting fed up with their Lords not getting on with the job and so taking it on themselves. Cromwell, being a local, had initially been against the drainage but changed his mind and promoted it, leading to the 3 levels. Over the years there had to be a fair amount of regulation due to farmers draining their own land onto their neighbours rather than into the proper drains.

The short AGM gave a chance for Essex to publicise the forthcoming Industrial Heritage Fair. This was well received with quite a lot of interest shown.

The afternoon was used for visits.

The first visit was to the outside of Denver Windmill. We discovered such points as a loo with a seat for 2 people and that nuclear scientist Nobel Prize winner Sir John Cockcroft had used the machine shop to make some of his equipment.

The main visit was to the Denver sluice complex. The engineering works on the rivers date back many hundreds of years and relate to both draining and regulating the water in the Fens starting in 1651 with the Denver sluice bridge being built in 1740.



AG Wright sluice, 2012

Part of the job is navigation of the Great Ouse and the Bedford Rivers, consequently there is a fairly large lock. However, the main job of the sluices are to regulate the tidal waters that come up the river and can go as far as Erith, quite a long way inland. The sluices help protect Ely and Cambridge. Coming with the tidal waters is soil from the Yorkshire coast which then gets deposited to block the rivers. This needs to be kept from going too far up. Part of the complex is a relief channel which can flood onto adjoining land if necessary, such as in winter. In addition there is the cut off channel which is specifically for diverting water into Essex via the Stour River and into the enlarged Abberton and Hanningfield Reservoirs. However, the Ouse has priority over Essex, if there is too much Yorkshire soil which needs flushing out then the water will be used for that rather than coming to Essex.

Overall an excellent and very interesting day with a good balance of inside and outside activities. See the Events in Essex for next year's EERIAC conference to be run by Cambridge Group.

Jane Giffould

Notices

Notice of the reconvening of the 2015 Annual General Meeting

Following the need to fulfil the required period of notice caused by the late delivery of papers, the AGM

held at the University of Essex on 13 June 2015 was adjourned. It will be reconvened at the Hollytrees, Colchester at 10.15 on Saturday 26 September. The agenda is to confirm the decisions taken at that meeting, and in particular the decision to amend the Constitution. The draft minutes of that meeting are available on our website.

Adrian Corder-Birch, D.L., Appointed President of ESAH

As this is the first newsletter to be published since Adrian Corder-Birch was elected as President, members may like to learn a little more about him.

He is a native of Essex having been born in Stambourne, where he lived as a young boy. He later resided in Little Yeldham for over forty years until moving to Halstead in 2000. His interest in local history, industrial archaeology and genealogy started when he was at school. Whilst still in his 20s he was elected as Chairman and Secretary of Halstead and District Local History Society and remained in these positions for fifteen years until becoming Patron.

Our President became a member of the former Essex Archaeological Society shortly before it became the Essex Society for Archaeology and History. In 2013 he was actively involved with the formation of the Essex Industrial Archaeology Group (EIAG), a sub-group of ESAH. He continues as Vice Chairman of EIAG and over the years has been involved, on a voluntary basis, with comp-



arative industrial survey reports for Essex County Council.

Adrian is a Past President of Essex Archaeological and Historical Congress and is therefore now the sixth President of ESAH to have also been President of Congress. He has served on the Committee of the Friends of Historic Essex and for many years has been Chairman of the Editorial Board of Essex Journal. He is a member of the Association for Industrial Archaeology, the British Archaeological Association and the British Brick Society of which he is Hon. Auditor. His publications include books about local history and industrial archaeology.

He was a member of the legal profession for 36 years, is also active in local government and is Clerk to the Trustees of a charity responsible for the administration of twenty almshouses. In 2013 he was appointed as a Deputy Lieutenant of Essex. His wife, Pam, shares his interest in local history, genealogy and industrial archaeology.

Martin Stuchfield Appointed Deputy Lieutenant

In July 2015, Lord Petre, the Lord Lieutenant of Essex, appointed Martin Stuchfield as a Deputy Lieutenant of Essex. Martin, who is a former President of ESAH, is well known in the county for his charitable and other good works.

Over many years he has worked very hard to support ESAH, VCH, Essex Journal, the Monumental Brass Society and many other historical,

archaeological and ecclesiastical organisations. I am delighted that his long and loyal service to the county has been recognised with this well-deserved honour. On behalf of all members of ESAH, I offer our congratulations and best wishes to Martin.

Adrian Corder-Birch

Jim Boutwood Obituary

Public service architecture now seems a thing of the distant past, but Jim's career is a reminder of what it could achieve. He worked for the well-known Essex based ecclesiastical architect Lawrence King, and then joined Essex County Council where he rose to be Assistant County Architect. In so doing, he established a niche for himself as a restorer of historic buildings, of which the County then owned many. In 1974-5, he restored Thaxted Guildhall. He often gave talks about this, revealing how it had been very much a learning experience.

In 1983, he oversaw the restoration of the thirteenth century Coggeshall Grange Barn by a Manpower Services Commission team under a foreman from Bakers of Danbury. More thirteenth century barns followed when he took in hand the refurbishment of the Crossing Temple buildings after the County bought them in 1987.

He played a leading role in the County's Revolving Funding programme in a fruitful collaboration with the Historic Buildings team led by Peter Richards. This scheme used a capital sum for the purchase of run down listed building, restored them

and invested the proceeds in another project. Now largely forgotten, it saved numerous buildings, such as 32-36 East Street, Coggeshall, Garrison House, Wivenhoe, and 22-26 Newland Street, Witham.

As a result, Jim became the man to whom people turned when presented with a problem of mending a timber-framed building, gaining a reputation as an expert which in his unassuming way he would never have claimed for himself. On leaving the County about the time that the architect's department was externalised to WS Atkins in the late 1990s, he worked in private practice and was active as a chairman of the SPAB, a member of the Chelmsford Diocesan Advisory Committee for the Care of Churches, and the Chelmsford Cathedral Fabric Advisory Committee.

He was responsible for the design of Stansted Roman Catholic church, inspired by the barns on which he had worked, though the scheme as realised by others was not entirely to his satisfaction.

A resident of Thaxted, he contributed to local life, being involved in the restoration of the windmill and actively supporting the Festival. As a trustee of the Gardens of Easton Lodge, he recently took part in a visit by a group from Little Easton to Cressing Temple and was delighted to see the Tudor garden which he had helped restore over 20 years ago looking wonderful.

Jim Boutwood, who died on July 2 2015, was never a member of our Society but was someone who left his mark on the county and its buildings.

David Andrews

Events in Essex

Industrial Heritage Fair

The Essex Industrial Heritage Fair, arranged by EIAG, will be held at Braintree District Museum on Saturday 10 October 2015 from 10am to 4pm. The Fair will be opened by Lord Petre, the Lord Lieutenant of Essex, who is also Patron of ESAH. Admission is free and the fair will include over twenty stands from Museums and Societies relating to the Industrial Heritage of Essex. In addition there will be a number of 20 minute talks during the day on a wide range of industrial subjects.

Braintree District Museum, which has a good collection of artefacts relating to the industrial heritage of the Braintree District, will also be open. The Museum is situated in Manor Street, Braintree, CM7 3HW, near the Town Hall. There is a public car park, opposite, which is adjacent to the bus park and the railway station is only five minutes, walk away. The Museum and Industrial Heritage Fair is therefore easily accessible and I hope that it will be well supported by members please.

Adrian Corder-Birch

Museum of Power, Langford

On Wednesday 16 September, the EIAG has organised a visit to the Museum of Power at Langford. This visit will include a guided tour of the Museum, which is in a former public water supply pumping station and



now houses a fascinating collection of industrial machinery.

Pride of place is given to the magnificent Lilleshall steam engine which was returned to steam for the first time in 50 years in April 2011. There is a cafe on site for refreshments.

Tony Crosby

ESAH Archives Open Days

The archives of our Society date back to 1852. Our records include Minute Books and research by members over many years.

Highlights include two albums of church photographs taken c.1880 to 1910 and six volumes of notes on churches by C. F. D. Sperling dating from the late-nineteenth to early-twentieth century.

Saturday 3 October & Saturday 7 November 2015, 10.15am to 1.00pm in the Education Room, Hollytrees, Colchester. No charge.

Admission to search room on production of valid membership card. Search room rules apply – pencil use only etc. Bring your own laptop, digital camera.

Andrew Smith

EIAG AGM and Lecture

On Saturday 14 November the EIAG is holding its Annual Meeting and Lecture at Chelmsford Museum. This year's lecture will be given by Keith Falconer who was the Head of Industrial Archaeology at (the former) English Heritage and is the Chairman of the Association for Industrial

Archaeology. He will be discussing the development of the discipline of industrial archaeology from the 1950s. Again we hope that members will support this important event.

Tony Crosby

Advance Notice for EERIAC Conference in 2016

Cambridge will be hosting the 2016 conference. They have decided to visit the Shuttleworth collection at Old Warden, Beds on Saturday 11 June 2016 at a price of £20. This visit is open to all who want to join them. To fit with the payment system of Shuttleworth and keep the price down to £20 they need to have at least 50 participants. They need to know potential numbers before the end of the year to know if it remains feasible. If you would like to make a provisional booking for a place please contact Jane Giffould on her email: jgiffould@aol.com. (If I fly in I might be able to offer a couple of seats for passengers.)

Jane Giffould

For the latest news and information about the Essex Society for Archaeology and History go to our blog, www.esah160.blogspot.co.uk Follow us on Twitter, @ESAH160

MEMBERSHIP - Subscriptions due on January 1st each year

Single Member - £20

Family Membership - £22

Student - £9

Associate Member - £9

Institutions - £25

NAMES AND ADDRESSES

Secretary

Mr John Hayward

26 Mountview Crescent

St Lawrence

Southminster CM0 7NT

Membership Secretary

Tracy Hunter

19 Jackdaw Drive

Colchester

Essex CO3 8WD

Telephone

01206 331192 (home)

07814 457197(mobile)

Librarian

Dr Jane Pearson

DrJanePearson@hotmail

.com

johnzhayward@yahoo.co.uk

esahmembership@gmail.com

Enquiries about delayed or missing publications and about the supply of recent back numbers should be addressed to the Secretary.

APPEAL FOR THE PUBLICATION AND RESEARCH FUND (PRF)

This fund replaced the Publications Development Fund in 2004. It supports the publication of articles in each Volume of *Essex Archaeology and History* as well as Occasional Papers.

Donations are placed into an INALIENABLE account, which cannot be spent. It is the Interest thereon which is distributed by awards granted by our COUNCIL. As at December 2012 the projected value of the fund (including interest) stands at £53,341

Donations payable to: The Essex Society for Archaeology and History

By: Cash/Cheques; Gift Aid Schemes; "In Memoriam" Donations; Bequests by Wills

Donations of acceptable books

Please address enquiries to: Bill Abbott, 13 Sovereign Crescent, Lexden Road, Colchester C03 3UZ.

Tel. 01206 369948 or e-mail bill.abbott@btinternet.com

DATA PROTECTION ACT

In order to run the Society it is necessary to keep paper and electronic records of members' names and addresses. It is the Society's policy to keep members' names, addresses, telephone numbers and subscription status only. This information is disclosed to no one, inside or outside the Society, other than those officers and members of Council who need it in order to run the organisation.

Members do have the right to refuse to allow any information about them to be stored on computer, and they should let me know if this is their wish. However, we hope that this note will reassure members that the very limited information held about them is secure and will not be used for any purpose other than the efficient running of the Society. Anyone requiring further details can contact me, or the Newsletter Editor.

John Hayward

PROGRAMME OF MEETINGS 2014-2015

Wednesday 16th September 10am Museum of Power, Langford. A tour of this former pumping station, which now houses a collection of industrial machinery. There is a café on site for refreshments. Costs £5.00 in advance, £6.00 on the day.

Saturday 3rd October 10.15am to 1.00pm Essex Society for Archaeology and History Archive Open Days, Education Room, Hollytrees, Colchester.

Saturday, 10th October 10am to 4pm Industrial Heritage Fair Braintree District Museum, Manor Street, Braintree. Admission Free.

Sunday 11th October 12.30pm for 1pm Morant Lunch at Russell's Restaurant Bell Street, Great Baddow. Speaker is Roger Tabor on the subject of the *Lost Royal Buildings of Essex*. Cost 27.00. Bookings by 13th September please.

Saturday 7th November 10.15am to 1.00pm Essex Society for Archaeology and History Archive Open Days, Education Room, Hollytrees, Colchester.

Saturday 9th November 10.15am to 1.00pm Archive Open Days, Education Room, Hollytrees, Colchester.

Saturday 14th November 12.30pm EIAG Annual General Meeting at Chelmsford Museum followed by a lecture on Industrial Archaeology by Keith Falconer, to include refreshments. Cost free to members on production of programme card, non-members £2.00.

Talks on Saturdays, 2.30pm, Trinity Methodist Church, Rainsford Road, Chelmsford, CM1 2XB (except 11 May) Free parking at the Church or in the County Council car-park opposite. Visitors and prospective members warmly welcomed, £2 donation requested.

**For further information: email essexha1@btinternet.com or phone 07914 910612
www.history.org.uk and essexbranchha.blogspot.com**

Further details of all events and availability are available from the Excursions Secretary, Mr Graham Gould, 16 Osborne Road, Leyton, E10 5QW (0208 556 1423). All events to be booked via the Excursion Secretary at least 10 days prior to the event. Please enclose a stamped addressed envelope for each event, for maps and other instructions if you do not want these by email. Cheques should be made payable to the Essex Society for Archaeology and History. If there are any transport issues in attending these events, please contact the Programme Secretary.

The visits on the Society's programme are open to members and associate members only. The Society can accept no liability for loss or injury sustained by members attending any of its programmed events. Members are asked to take care when visiting old buildings or sites and to alert others to any obvious risks. Please respect the privacy of those who invite us into their homes.

NEWSLETTER

Winter 2016



The Essex Society for Archaeology & History

FORMERLY THE ESSEX ARCHAEOLOGICAL SOCIETY
FOUNDED 1852

Contents

From the President.....	1
Chelmsford Museum Receives National Lottery Grant.....	2
The Society's Archives: a progress report.....	2
ESAH Visit to Mersea Island, 16 May 2015	3
Essex and Sussex Connections (EIAG).....	4
John Sadd & Sons Ltd, Builders and Timber Merchants of Maldon	6
How Southend and the Royal Hotel came to build an Essex icon	7
Colchester Archaeological Group Aerial Photography Project	11
The Stour Valley, a Prehistoric Landscape.....	12
The Essex Antiquary Network – John Booth	16
Rainham Hall.....	18
Morant Commemorations Fifty Years Ago.....	18
Creature as a Baptismal Name.....	18
Essex References in Henry Machyn's Journal	20
Heritage Crime Meetings Launched	21
Boydells Farmhouse, Weathersfield	21
Events in Essex.....	22
News from Elsewhere.....	22
Notices.....	22
Book Reviews.....	24

Editor: Zoe Quinn

Sea Mist, 97 Main Road, St Lawrence, Southminster, Essex CM0 7NA

Telephone: 07717 072 784

email: zquinn@hotmail.com

Assistant Editor: Michael Leach

COPY FOR THE NEXT ISSUE SHOULD BE SENT TO THE EDITOR AT THE
ABOVE ADDRESS NO LATER THAN 15 MARCH 2016

The opinions expressed in this publication are those of the contributors and not
necessarily those of the Society or its officers.

The illustration on the front cover is a photograph by Andy Barham of Beeleigh
Abbey, Maldon, Essex.

ISSN 0305-8530

Printed by The Printing Place Ltd... Telephone: 01245 251001 Email: sales@printingplace.co.uk

From the President

I would like to thank the members who attended the reconvened Annual General Meeting on 26 September at Hollytrees Museum, Colchester. The meeting confirmed the decisions taken on 13 June 2015 and in particular to amend the constitution. All time limits required by the Charity Commission have been fully complied with and the necessary returns have since been made. I would like to take this opportunity to thank all officers and members who have worked hard on our behalf to look after our governance.

The first Essex Industrial Heritage Fair, arranged by our sub group, Essex Industrial Archaeology Group (EIAG), was held at Braintree District Museum on 10 October 2015. The Fair was opened by Lord Petre, the Lord Lieutenant of Essex, who is also Patron of ESAH. We were pleased that he spent a generous amount of time with us and visited the numerous stands from Museums and Societies relating to the Industrial Heritage of Essex. During the afternoon we were delighted to receive an unexpected visit from James Cleverly, the new Member of Parliament for Braintree. The arrangements for the Fair were carried out by the EIAG Committee comprising of Tony Crosby (Chair), Dave Buckley, Pam Corder-Birch, Jane Giffould, Paul Gilman, David Morgans, Paul Sainsbury, Elphin Watkin and myself. The Committee would like to thank Braintree District Museum and all the Museums, Societies and other organisations who took part.

Members were able to enjoy the Morant Lunch on the following day in memory of the Rev. Philip Morant, the author of 'The History and Antiquities of the County of Essex'. Published in 1763-68, it has remained the standard history of the county. The lunch, which took place at Russell's Restaurant, Great Baddow, was attended by over thirty members. The guest speaker was Roger Tabor, biologist, historian, broadcaster and writer who gave an informative, entertaining and well-illustrated talk about 'The Lost Royal Buildings of Essex'.

I am pleased to report that thanks to the hard work of Chris Thornton and others, Volume 5 of the Transactions is well advanced and should be published about February 2016. Good progress is being made with Volume 6 and a few articles have started to arrive for Volume 7. Our second Occasional Paper 'Medieval Lawyer – Clement Spice of Essex' by Dr Christopher Starr has recently been published. It is a detailed study of a fourteenth century Essex lawyer and we are grateful to Chris for this significant contribution to our new series of Occasional Papers. Members should have received a copy and enquiries for further copies should please be made direct to Chris at 10 King's Meadow, Sudbury, Suffolk CO10 0HP, email: kanonium@hotmail.co.uk

A review will appear in a future volume of the Transactions. Our third Occasional Paper, about M25 excavations, should be available next February thanks to the good work of Maria Medlycott, Helen Walker and Chris Thornton.



The Publications Committee has made good progress under the able chairmanship of Nick Wickenden, who is supported by a good committee.

Similarly, the Libraries Committee and the Programme Committee also serve us very well. The programme for 2016 will accompany this newsletter and I hope that members will attend visits and talks where possible please.

Adrian Corder-Birch

Chelmsford Museum **Receives National** **Lottery Grant**

Chelmsford Museum has received initial support from the National Lottery via the Heritage Lottery Fund (HLF) for its £2m 'Chelmsford City Centred' project.

The project aims to renovate older displays at the museum in Oaklands Park and provide a café for museum and park users. Development funding of £76,500 has been awarded as part of the initial support to help the museum progress its plans and they will be able to apply for a full grant later in 2016.

The café will benefit museum visitors and the whole of the local community at no extra ongoing cost to the Council, ensuring the museum will become an even greater asset for the City. This grant will also allow them to employ people such as a museum designer to build their case.

The museum hopes to restore a 'Toast Rack' railway carriage, which used to run along Southend Pier, for

display in a special outdoors glazed building at the museum.

The Pier railway scheme was devised by Colonel Crompton who was Chelmsford's foremost electrical engineer at the turn of the nineteenth and twentieth century.

The Society's Archives: **a progress report**

In the Winter 2015 edition of the Newsletter (No. 173) we reported on the work being undertaken to update the Society's Archives Catalogue by creating new reference numbers for material created or received since 1980, and to interpret the mass of books and papers, before securing a safer home for their conservation on permanent loan at the Essex Record Office.

By the time of publication of this Newsletter we will have published a 2015 edition of the Archives Catalogue online (www.blackmorehistory.co.uk/esaha.html), created a new sequence of 'Research Papers' (S/LIB/9) and recommended to the Library Committee that, with one or two exceptions, that these be deposited on loan at the Essex Record Office during 2016. We will also deposit the papers collated during the very early years of the Society relating to Parish Registers (S/SEC/4/1). Two Archive Days were held in the autumn at Hollytrees allowing members to see the range of records.

During the year we also received papers from the families of Mrs Elizabeth Sellers and the late Kenneth

Mabbitt. These have been marshalled and listed.

On audit, there is a noticeable gap in the archives. One volume is missing since the production of the 1980 catalogue. S/SEC/1/1: Bound MS book, pp19 used, inscribed on the front page 'Colchester Archaeological Association Minute Book'. Contains minutes of meetings 14 Aug 1850 - 1 Sep 1852, the last in rough draft on a loose sheet. This latter meeting set up a committee to arrange the necessary steps for the formation of an Essex Arch. Socy.'. If anyone knows its whereabouts we would be pleased to hear.

This is a large undertaking. Areas of work to do are as follows:

- (1) Continue the publication of articles in the Newsletter, building on 'Parish Registers' (Spring 2015, No. 174), 'The early years of the EAS', and 'Our Library Records' (both Summer 2015, No. 175);
- (2) The Minutes of Society meetings to be read, summarised and published;
- (3) two volumes of church photographs 1880-1910 to be digitised and placed online before ERO deposit (S/LIB/9/48-49); and,
- (4) to produce a definitive list of records deposited at ERO since 1944. Lengthening this sequence of data in the Archives Catalogue makes one realise the significant contribution the Society has already made to disseminate the history and archaeology of the county.

Andrew Smith

ESAH Visit to Mersea Island, 16 May 2015

Oysters, fish and salt for preservation. These are three reasons why man has inhabited Mersea Island since at least the Iron Age where pottery has been found. On its coast are red hills where salt was extracted from seawater. A Roman Villa was excavated next to West Mersea Church in 1923 and a burial urn found. A Roman wheel tomb was discovered in 1896 but destroyed for house building in the 1960s. The Strood, the causeway onto the Island which is regularly flooded at high tide, dates from the seventh century. St Peter and St Paul's Church West Mersea dates from 1050 replacing the Minster originally constructed in the seventh century. The tower contains septaria and Roman tiles taken from the aforementioned villa. Fishing is illustrated by fish weirs dating from Anglo-Saxon times. Down the coast road, fish restaurants and an Oyster Bar demonstrate the ongoing history of the island. The native oyster is available when there is not an 'R' in the month: between May and August the oyster spawns. By the Victory public house is a home flying a Welsh flag. It was here that the blueprint of the Mulberry Harbour was secretly drawn. The pencil drawings were found many years later in the loft-space. Mulberry harbours were used in the D-Day landings of 1944. Winston Churchill is said to have come to Mersea Island in the dead of night for progress meetings and enjoyed a brandy or two after hours at



the pub. East Mersea was the parish of the Victorian clergyman, Sabine Baring-Gould, writer of 'Onward Christian Soldiers' and novelist of the atmospheric 'Mehalah', a story of salt-marshes.

The Essex Society for Archaeology and History has a strong association with the Island and, in particular, the publication of the archaeological research at the Mersea Barrow, excavated 1912. The cremated remains it contained were taken to the Colchester Museum at the time, but a century later have been subject to a reassessment which discovered that prior to burial frankincense was poured over the remains. Rhea Brettell, of Bradford University, the author of an item which appears in the current (4th Series, 4th volume) of Transactions, explained its significance in relation to the under-researched area of Romano-British mortuary practices. The interment was of a wealthy adult male around late first early second century. It is the earliest burial with a resin, to date, outside of Egypt. The lead-lined box and glass bowl containing the remains are now on long term loan at the Mersea Museum, and was seen on the visit. Several members went to the Mersea Barrow during the afternoon while others were given a blue badge guide of West Mersea.

The day was hosted by Sue Howlett and members of Mersea Museum.

Andrew Smith

Essex and Sussex **Connections (EIAG)**

In early September half a dozen EIAG members, which included the EIAG Chairman and Vice-Chairman, attended the Association for Industrial Archaeology's annual conference which was held at the University of Sussex in Brighton. Amongst the very interesting lectures given were two which highlighted links between aspects of Essex and Sussex industrial and transport heritage.

Firstly, during the lecture on the history of the Volks Electric Railway, built along the Brighton sea front, we learned that in the immediate post-war period the railway was short of rolling stock. At the same time Southend Corporation were replacing the rolling stock on the Southend Pier Railway and had trailer cars, of a similar period to the existing Volk's fleet, surplus to requirements. Two of these, cross-bench open control trailers built in 1899, were purchased, numbered as Cars 8 and 9, and fitted with motors before entering service in 1950 and 1953 respectively. By the 1990s they were in need of costly refurbishment and Car 8 was returned to Southend to form part of the Pier Museum collection, while Car 9 was moved to the South Downs Heritage Centre at Hassocks in West Sussex.

Chelmsford Museum has recently received initial support from the Heritage Lottery Fund for a major development project, part of which will involve the restoration of a 'Toast Rack' railway carriage which used to run along Southend Pier, for

display in a special outdoors glazed building at the museum. The Pier railway scheme was devised by Colonel Crompton who was Chelmsford's foremost electrical engineer at the turn of the nineteenth and twentieth century.

Further information on these two Cars can be found on the Volks Electric Railway website: volkselectricrailway.co.uk.



Car 8 on the Volks Electric Railway, Brighton

Secondly, one of the lectures was given by a representative of the Bluebell Railway and focused on their project to build a new London, Brighton and South Coast Railway (LBSCR) Atlantic (4-4-2) locomotive. The trigger which began this project was that a former Great Northern Railway (GNR) Atlantic boiler became available for sale and as LBSCR Atlantics were built to drawings modified from the GNR design, the boiler was correct for the new locomotive planned. The boiler was sold to the Bluebell Railway in 1987 by Boulton & Paul (formerly John Sadd & Sons Limited), timber merchants of Maldon where it had been used to produce power for the timber yard. (See below for a brief history of John Sadd & Sons Limited,

builders and timber merchants of Maldon Essex.) Further information on the project can be found on the Bluebell Railway website, bluebell-railway.co.uk.

On two of the visits during the Conference two further Essex – Sussex connections were noted, as follows: In the storeroom of the Weald and Downland Open Air Museum is an early horse drawn plough made by E. H. Bentall & Co., of Heybridge near Maldon. The business was started by William Bentall, a farmer of Goldhanger who ceased farming in 1795 to concentrate on agricultural engineering. In 1805 the business moved to Heybridge and in 1836 Edward Hammond Bentall took over his father's business, which he expanded. He patented new designs of agricultural machinery, including ploughs and the business continued until the 1980s.

In the signal box at Sheffield Park Railway Station on the Bluebell Railway, was a small tortoise stove made by Charles Portway and Son Limited of Halstead.

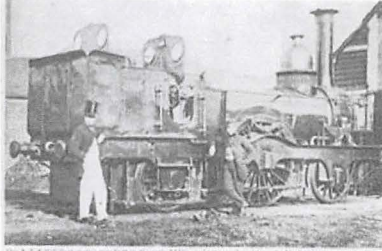


The Atlantic boiler at the Bluebell Railway following purchase

They made several sizes of small combustion stoves under the name of "The Tortoise" throughout much of the nineteenth and twentieth centuries. They were used to heat all rooms from small cottages to very



large churches and during the Second World War many were to be found in Nissan huts.



The 2-2-2 Well Tank engine was built in the early 1840s, and was introduced from the London Brighton and South Coast Railway to the first section of the Colne Valley & Halstead Railway in 1860. It was built by the London Brighton and South Coast Railway, and the engine is now in the collection of the National Railway Museum, York.

A 2-2-2 Well Tank engine built in the early 1840s and bought from the London Brighton & South Coast Railway when the first section of the Colne Valley & Halstead Railway was opened in 1860.

Boulton & Paul had bought the John Sadd & Sons timber merchants business in Maldon and a brief history of the John Sadd's business written by Pam Corder-Birch follows.

Tony Crosby

Source:

EIAG Newsletter No. 7

John Sadd & Sons Ltd, Builders and Timber Merchants of Maldon

During the 1720s a carpenter named Thomas Sadd had a business in Chelmsford which was later transferred to Maldon by his son John Sadd. The concern expanded and was passed from father to son through the generations, with the eldest son always being named John. In the 1820s when John F. Sadd concentrated on being a surveyor, builder and ship owner, his son John,

took over the timber and building interests, and in 1831 took out a lease on premises and wharves in Maldon which allowed the Company to import soft woods from Canada, Finland, Norway and Russia, using their own ships and barges. John Granger Sadd with his bother Alfred Granger Sadd took over the running of the firm in 1851, and under John's guidance the firm's growth was phenomenal; he was a pioneer in the installation of power machinery for woodworking and continually reconstructed and modernised the business for over forty years. With further mechanisation the firm concentrated on the supply of sawn and planed timber to the building trade, which was easily transported with the rapidly developing railway system. There was also a large business in English hard woods, and company ships brought roof tiles from Wales to enhance their building trade. Also in 1871 the company purchased a steam traction engine for hauling trees to the works. In 1899 John Sadd & Sons was incorporated as a private limited company. John's three sons, John Price, Harry William and Herbert Eustace joined the firm, and during their directorships installed two Crossley wood refuse gas plants, which were used to produce electricity, and by 1912 the Company generated enough electricity to supply the whole of Maldon and Heybridge! During the Second World War the Company worked for the war effort making motor torpedo boats, air sea rescue craft, pontoons, small assault craft and aircraft parts, flight assouling and messing boxes, as well as many other wooden products. The

company worked day and night shifts and employed women in the joinery shops. In 1954 the Company acquired the adjoining Maldon Ironworks Limited, as a wholly owned subsidiary and part of the premises were used for the production of wireless and television cabinets, and later 'flush' doors. They continued to modernise the firm and built a new softwood mill in the 1960s. Eventually, like other family owned businesses, John Sadd & Sons Limited found it increasingly hard to compete against the large joinery companies who could produce goods at a cheaper prices and in October 1994 the 'Boulton and Paul Group' purchased John Sadd and Sons, (although they had been trading under this name for some time), and the entire Maldon site was demolished shortly afterwards.

Pam Corder-Birch

Source: *EIAG Newsletter No. 7*

How Southend and the Royal Hotel came to build an Essex icon

Seaside towns enjoyed a new popularity in the early nineteenth century when eminent doctors recommended breaks by the sea to 'take the air' and bathe in the waters. In the early 1800s boats were one of the most popular and efficient forms of transport and piers started out as a functional solution to welcome visitors at any time of day. It may be that Ryde was the first town to create a pier for entertainment as well as for

their functional purpose but Southend was not far behind.

The Royal Hotel would have offered its guests breathtaking views of the Thames Estuary and all its boats, and just as breathtaking lungs full of fresh air.

Daily coaches travelled from Whitechapel Church in London but taking a boat was much more comfortable and popular with the wealthy.

Princess Charlotte spent some of her youth in South End so that she could benefit from the air, enjoy the warmed waters of the bathhouses and generally have a good time by the sea in 1801.

Turner is known to have stayed in Southend but no paintings of his seem to record it.



Detail of John Constable's Brighton Beach with the Chain Pier in the background c. 1824

When her mother, Princess Caroline of Wales, came to stay, the Grand Hotel became the Royal Hotel, as did the terrace that led up to it and the library opposite which hosted card games and other entertainment.

Unfortunately for the Royal Hotel and Southend, it also had a mile of mud to contend with at low tide which made it difficult to welcome their guests with dignity. The Royal Hotel, with the services of Sir Thomas Wilson, erected a half a mile



long 'New Pier' in 1802 to remedy the situation. It was a wooden structure that would have been stepped on to from a *hoy* at high tide.

"The trip by water was made daily by steam packets from St Katherine's Dock, the passengers landing at the "New Pier", at that time probably a jetty opposite the Royal Hotel, which had been erected by Sir Thomas Wilson." (John William Burrows, p185)

As tourism developed and competition with other seaside resorts grew, paddle-boat cruises and steamers came onto the scene.

Margate launched a steamship service to and from London in 1815 and started bringing in visitors from as far away as Boulogne, Calais and Ostend. By 1825 they had 50,000 visitors a year.

With increased tourism in mind, Southend launched their own steamship service in 1819 and although they considered bringing in visitors from abroad, they settled for local cruises with steamers such as the *Eagle* steamers, the *Royal Daffodil* and the *Golden Eagle*, to Ramsgate and Margate.

It soon became apparent that the half mile long pier was not long enough to welcome the steamers with their deeper draught. If they missed the tide or the weather was too rough, their passengers were dropped off on The Mount and the Mount was not connected to the mainland. It was just a man-made structure of "a hut on piles with a makeshift light-house" (Stephen Pewsey) built on the far side of the tidal mud. Here, passengers would have to rough it out until they could be ferried on little boats to The

Hard, a track a quarter of a mile long, a slippery walk on shingle or a rather uncomfortable carry before they even reached the head of the pier.

"When the keels of the boats grazed on the sand passengers were carried either on the backs or arms of the sailors to their destination. The "hards" used for landing purposes were maintained by the landlords of the Royal and Ship Hotels." (John William Burrows, p180)

After the First World War, normal tourism resumed on the Pier and up to 1 million visitors a year were now recorded with "15 steamers jockeying for position daily at the pierhead" (Stephen Pewsey).



Image sourced from theessexcoast.co.uk/wpcontent/uploads/2014/12/Southend_Britannia-pier.jpg

So it was that in 1829, the Lord Mayor Thompson of the City of London laid the first stone of what is now the Southend Pier and the Prince George extension was opened on 8 July 1929.

"The pier was now in itself the "poorman's cruise, with deck quoits and draughts, promenades and the Pier Orchestra" (Stephen Pewsey).

By 1833, the pier had been extended to 1,500ft (457 metres) and in 1835 it had hand propelled carts. The pier reached The Mount in 1834-35 when it was put on Admiralty

maps as a feature in the navigational waters, and it became Europe's longest pier in 1846.

The first Pier railway opened in 1846, although it was still a hand propelled cart that ran on a single wooden track. If the wind was blowing in the right direction a sail-powered cart was used instead. This was probably not so much for the passengers as it was for heavy objects such as luggage and goods. At this time the river was the best form of transportation for goods around the country.

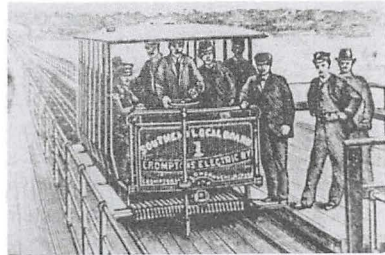
In 1873, when the local board re-laid the wooden rails with iron, they purchased a horse-drawn train with three box like wagons and a flat carriage at the rear but by 1881 they were looking for a new idea because the horses kept putting their hooves through the gaps in the planking; and in 1885 a new pier was proposed built from cast iron piles and wooden decking together with the world's first electric pier railway.

The engineers were to be Sir James William Brunlees and Sir John Wolfe Barry and they hired the Arrol Brothers, Grimston Works in Glasgow to do the iron works. The pier was extended to 6,400ft and built with cast iron screw piles, cross-braced cast iron columns and three simple handrails. The extra handrail divided the pier railway from the main area of the deck. (engineering-timelines.com)

The electrification work was carried out by Colonel R. E. B. Crompton who, as mentioned previously, was Chelmsford's foremost electrical engineer, he was over-seen by Mr C. R. Norton who was the

former electrical engineer for the pier. (southendtimeline.com)

The new pier opened to pedestrians in July 1889 and by now it had three quarters of a mile of track with a single motor car running on it. On Wednesday 30 July 1889 the first test of the electric pier train was run and on August 1 it was officially opened. The Toast Rack was born and would operate on the pier for the next 60 years. By 1890 the track was a mile and a quarter long and had two new trailer cars in operation. The original car had a 13hp motor powered from a 200 volt, direct current generator on the pier.



Southend was the first Pier in the British Isles to have an electric railway. Aside from its length, undoubtedly the railway became the Pier's principal feature. Made by Crompton of Loughborough in 1890, the Pier trains were operated with bench seats across, they were soon to be affectionately called "Toast Racks". This picture shows the first of the original set of three to run on the Pier.

Image sourced from [Echo-news.co.uk/resources/images/4490876](https://www.echo-news.co.uk/resources/images/4490876)

A new train of three coaches was purchased for the fleet to cope with demand. It came from the Falcon Works in Loughborough in 1893.

By 1894, the silting up of the Swatch put pier extension plans back on the table with a proposal to "build from the main head to the deep water channel to provide ample depth of water for the steamboats", there were two proposals but the other was voted out. The extension was completed in 1897 (John William Burrows, p189-



190). By now it was the longest pier in the world and remains so today.

In 1899 another two trains were bought and a second generator was installed on the pier. The passing loop which had previously been installed was extended. A dedicated generating station was built in London Road and the pier-based station was demolished in 1902. The new power station could produce 500v dc and this saw the trains refitted with 18hp engines and four more coaches added to the fleet.

In 1909 they had four trains traveling with five coaches, and in 1914 another eight cars were added giving a total of four seven car trains. The Pier trains were put in to war time service in the Second World War and carried over 300,000 troops. The pier was known as HMS *Leigh*.

After the Second World War when Southend desperately needed to meet the demands of 5 million visitors a year with more modern trains (Stephen Pewsey), they sold their excess stock of Toast Racks.

It was the Falcon Works rolling stock Toast Racks from 1889 that Southend Corporation sold to the Volks in 1949.

So it was that a simple business plan to overcome the impediments of nature and attract a few more VIP guests became one of the most iconic iron engineering symbols of Essex. And for over 60 years it was the Toast Rack that ferried people from one end to the other. Sadly, those days are now gone.

The Toast Racks were retired from the Volks just before the millennium with Car 8 coming back to Southend and going to the Pier Museum. The other, as mentioned previously, is

now kept at the South Downs Heritage Centre in Hassocks.

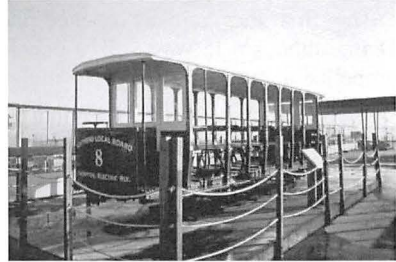


Photo sourced from photobucket.com published by 'piermaster', Southend Pier Railway, Toastrack&returnshome.jpg

On Wednesday 23 July 2014, The Echo announced that the Royal Hotel was closed by bailiffs, "the Grade II listed building, which was constructed in 1791, is regarded as one of the jewels in Southend's crown". It is still closed to this day.

Zoe Quinn

Sources:

Stephen Pewsey, 1993, *The Book of Southend-on-Sea (The Pier, p51)*

John William Burrows, 1909, "Southend-on-Sea and District: Historical Notes" (*The Pier, p186*)

Southendtimeline.com

(<http://www.southendtimeline.com/southendpiertrains.htm>)

Engineering-timelines.com

(<http://www.engineering-timelines.com/scripts/engineeringItem.asp?id=118>)

The Echo

(http://www.echo-news.co.uk/news/11360154.Bailiffs_hut_down_historic_Royal_Hotel/)

Colchester Archaeological Group Aerial Photography Project

Some of the summers of the mid 1970's were particularly dry, showing up cropmarks of archaeological interest. Several members of Colchester Archaeological Group (CAG) had the means and equipment to take to the air and photograph them. This was a time before deep ploughing damaged such features forever, so these records became very valuable.



Plate 1 - Cropmarks of ring ditches at Lawford; photo by Dick Farrands

Mrs Ida McMaster, a farmer's wife from Bures, took about 2000 photos between the 1970s and 1990s with her optical 35 mm camera, some in black and white, later colour. Ida concentrated on North-East Essex and South Suffolk and made many significant discoveries of previously unknown cropmarks, mostly prehistoric ring ditches, but also Red Hills (remains of Iron Age and Roman salt-works) and two Roman Villas. She was later appointed MBE for her contribution

to aerial archaeology and died in 2014, aged 96.

During the same period, CAG members Dick Farrands and Felix Erith also took to the air with their cameras, in particular over the Tendring peninsula. In more recent years other members have ventured out with modern, easy to use 'point and shoot' cameras. There had been some cataloguing of these collections, but in the main the collections were kept in boxes, held by different people, making their use for research purposes quite difficult.



Plate 2 - Bromley henge and ring ditches; photo by Dick Farrands

Ida McMaster was meticulous in her note-taking, marking each slide casing with hand-written notes and grid references. In recent years she passed over her collection of Essex images (about 1000) to Essex County Council Archaeological Services. In 2013, a small team from CAG was formed to scan Ida's photos and create a digital collection. This took several visits over a number of months and with the cooperation of the Essex Archaeological Unit was eventually completed in early 2014. Other images from Dick Farrands, Felix Erith, David Grayston and Phil Cunningham were added to create a



collection of about 1800. A good deal of time was subsequently spent cataloguing the growing collection. Each slide was given a six figure map reference number, possible features were identified and the location ascribed to a particular parish, village or town. Also a link to an on-line satellite map was created. This allows the image to be located on 'Bing', a system similar to Google maps, which automatically switches the map's orientation to that of the photo. This index was created using Microsoft Office Excel, a simple spreadsheet set up to order the catalogue in a number of different ways (by OS reference, by feature type, by parish etc). The spreadsheet can be 'searched' using plain text. One click opens the image, another the satellite map right over the spot the photo was taken.



Plate 3 - Lawford Neolithic enclosure; photo by Dick Farrands

The long-term aim is to make the collection available on the internet. In the meantime, to obtain a copy, please contact Philip Cunningham on enquiries@caguk.net. Over time the collection can be added to, both with historic photos from elsewhere and new images.

Anna Moore

The Stour Valley, a Prehistoric Landscape

There are many rivers called Stour, this article is concerned with the one in East Anglia and therefore the one with which most readers will be familiar. This River Stour, which is about 47 miles long, rises in Cambridgeshire then, for eight miles, flows through Suffolk. Thereafter it becomes the boundary between Essex and Suffolk and by definition separates East Anglia from the rest of the South of England. Its status as a boundary was in place by the Domesday survey and probably originated at some point in the post-Roman period as a result of the fluctuating fortunes of the emerging kingdoms of Essex and East Anglia. Prior to this, in the Roman and Iron Age periods, the boundary between the Trinovante and the Icenii tribes appears to have lain well to the north. During the Bronze Age and preceding periods territorial boundaries are even harder to discern, but it may be significant that the Stour lies at the heart of the distribution of Ardleigh Urns, one of the most characteristic types of Bronze Age pottery of Eastern England, which may provide evidence that the valley lay within a territory rather than at a boundary.

From Sudbury in Suffolk, 22 miles of navigable river run south and east to enter the North Sea between Harwich in Essex and Shotley in Suffolk. Many people will be familiar with the valley of the Stour through the paintings of John Constable, who made it famous in the early decades of the nineteenth

century with such scenes as *The Haywain*, *The White Horse* and *The Leaping Horse*, so famous that parts of it became known as Constable Country even during the painter's lifetime. It is a very beautiful river, particularly if you're the owner of a canoe or kayak.

However, while the history of the Stour Valley during the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries is well known, there is evidence of much more ancient activity in the area, revealed by extensive cropmarks in the fields that border the river, particularly from the Neolithic, Bronze and Iron Ages. There have been studies of the cropmarks in the past, notably the work of Nigel Brown, Debbie Knopp and David Strachan, which is set out in their report 'The Archaeology of Constable Country: the cropmarks of the Stour Valley' published in *Landscape History* in 2002. There are four areas of particular interest in the valley; Dedham, Clare, Cavendish and Bures to Wormingford.



Cropmarks at Wormingford; photo by Ida McMaster

An unusually large number of aerial photographs exist of the valley, mainly due to the efforts of Mrs Ida McMaster, a farmer's wife who took to the skies with her camera regularly

between the early 1970s and late 1990s (see separate article). These photographs are invaluable in mapping the prehistoric landscape of the Stour Valley.

The Study Area

Partly triggered by the Essex and Suffolk Water company's proposal to construct a new pipeline from the River Stour to Abberton Reservoir, the Colchester Archaeological Group set up a working party to examine in detail a section of the valley between Bures and Wormingford, where there is a particularly strong presence of cropmarks. The river runs south from Sudbury as far as Bures, where it takes a left turn and then flows more or less due east to enter the North Sea. The study area sits in an apparent bowl of landscape formed by Cuckoo Hill and Lamarsh Hill to the west and Lodge Hills to the east. The soil on the higher land is sandy, being part of the Kesgrave Beds overlying the boulder clay and alluvium in the valley below. Alongside Lodge Hills is Wormingford Mere, a glacial feature formed by a block of ice left behind as the glacier melted and known as a kettle hole. It was used as a duck decoy from the seventeenth century and is a very notable feature in the landscape.

The early monuments

The earliest evidence of post-Ice Age human activity in the study area consists of a number of struck flints dating from the Mesolithic. However, the earliest monument, dating from the early Neolithic, appears as a remarkable open-ended earthwork consisting of a pair of parallel ditches with their ends curving inwards. A row of eight large pits or post-holes



appears just inside and parallel to the northern ditch, and more of the same are scattered along the southern edge, but placed more haphazardly. The monument is unique in the valley and has been interpreted as a mortuary structure or long barrow. The ditches are approx. 45m long and the distance between them is about 22m. An excavation in 2011 revealed burned material in the fill of the northern ditch which gave a radiocarbon date of 3570 cal BC. One of the pits was also excavated and although there was a tiny amount of bone in the fill, it was not possible to date it or even say whether it was human. So the suggestion that they were mortuary pits is unresolved, as is the other explanation that they were postholes. The distance between the pits measures about 5m, which seems to be far too great to have supported a wooden building, and there is no corresponding row on the southern side. However, the structure undoubtedly had a purpose connected with ceremonies associated with death and given that the date obtained from the ditch fill represented the very last stages of its use, the construction of the monument can be taken back to about 4000BC.

Slightly later in the Neolithic, cursus monuments start to appear, and there are two or possibly three examples in the study area. The most convincing is the one at Bures St Mary, on the Suffolk side of the valley, as the terminal at the eastern end can be seen clearly in the cropmark. The monument has unfortunately been truncated at its west end, the surviving length being about 190m with a width of about 24m.

Cursus monuments appear to have a ritual or funerary purpose and may have been used as ceremonial gathering places or processional routes. In the Bures St Mary example, there appear to be two entrances (or at least gaps in the ditches), one on the northern side close to the terminal and one on the southern side. In addition, the site encloses a circular pit (c5m in diameter) and a ring-ditch (c10m in diameter), both positioned on the central line of the cursus towards the eastern terminal. Although there is no evidence that they are contemporary with the cursus, and it is even possible that the pit and ring-ditch are earlier, it seems likely that the group of monuments were used together in some way.

The other monument in the study area which has been interpreted as a cursus is slightly more problematic as aerial photos do not reveal a terminal at the east end. However, it fits other criteria for cursuses such as parallel ditches; these are 20m apart and the monument is about 375m in length. It has been dated to the Neolithic by finds of small amounts of pottery during excavations prior to the laying of a water pipeline in 2011. The cursus changes direction slightly about halfway along and its western end terminates at an ancient course of the river, leading to its interpretation as a ceremonial route for the dead with rituals somehow connected to water. Nearby, a stone axe was found, possibly a votive offering. The placing of this monument in the landscape is particularly interesting, as it also lies close to Wormingford Mere, a glacial lake which even today has a mysterious and rather

forbidding appearance. In addition, the alignment of the monument appears to have some correlation with the midwinter sunrise. Walking along between the ditches at the winter solstice, the sun appears over Lodge Hills to the east and shines directly down the length of *cursus*, reinforcing its ritual nature. The likelihood is that the monument was re-used much later as a burial site; in 1836, The Rev Jenkins observed an excavation in the field where the *cursus* appears and reported seeing "hundreds of urns laid in parallel rows like streets". These seem to have been Bronze Age cremation urns (Ardleigh urns); large numbers of pits, probably for cremation burials, have been identified from aerial photographs inside the ditches of the *cursus*.

Bronze Age

The majority of the cropmarks in the study area represent ring-ditches and date to the Bronze Age (c2,400 to 800 BC). They vary in size from 8m to over 40m, some being double-ditched. In one example, two ring-ditches are linked together by a pair of linear ditches, giving the rather curious appearance of a pair of *lorgnettes*. Many of the smaller rings are clustered together to form groups placed close to or around the larger features. These are dated through a close analogy with a number of excavated sites at Ardleigh and elsewhere to the Middle Bronze Age. Only two of the ring-ditches have been excavated; one contained flint tools and a sherd of Bronze Age pot, the other the inhumation of a young male.

In a number of the complexes in the study area these ring-ditches appear

as later additions to the cropmark groups, indicating how such clusters increased in complexity and no doubt developed and changed in terms of function and symbolism. An example is the group close to the Neolithic longbarrow, where the ring-ditches appear to align on the earlier monument from the west. Could this indicate that the longbarrow still played a significant role in the rituals associated with death and burial? Another group appears to be closely associated with Wormingford Mere. Unlike the classic Wessex barrow complexes these are on the flood plain, around the 20m contour.

Iron Age

A number of linear features representing single or parallel ditches are revealed in the cropmark complex, but these are more difficult to interpret. Most of them are probably medieval or later field boundaries, particularly those which cut across ring-ditches, whereas others could be attributed to the Iron Age. Many appear to avoid the earlier monuments, leading to the conclusion that those were still a visible presence in the landscape when the ditches were dug. A number of rectangular marks could be animal pens, although at least one resembles an Iron Age burial enclosure.

Conclusion

Overall, the project has focussed attention on the relationship of the cropmark monuments to each other, to the river and to the wider topography. It is clear that particular locations were chosen for these earth constructions. Once established, the monuments became highly visible features in the landscape. An example



of this may be observed where the Bures cursus cuts across the neck of a meander, while on the opposite side of the river is the mortuary structure or long barrow. Although the latter probably pre-dates the cursus, the two structures would have been inter-visible and therefore it seems likely that their use may have been linked, their similar orientation and siting also reflecting symbolic associations with the river. There are other groups of monuments in the study area which also appear to link the two ends of a meander in the river, e.g. the Smallbridge group and the Cowlins Field group, an arrangement that is noted in other prehistoric landscapes, most famously perhaps in the Boyne Valley in Ireland. Further downstream, a monument complex at Wormingford appears to quite closely follow a relict course of the Stour, essentially following the river bank rather than cutting across it.

Taken as a whole, the Stour valley can be seen to have been a very special place to undertake ceremonies and bury the dead in the Neolithic and Bronze Age periods. This study has highlighted that the area between Wormingford and Bures was of particularly significance and the concentration of monuments here to be of local and national importance.

A booklet has been published exploring the cropmarks in the study area, available for £5 from Colchester Archaeological Group. For more information on 'The Stour Valley; a Prehistoric Land-scape' go to www.caguk.net.

Anna Moore

The Essex Antiquary Network – John Booth

During the first six decades of the eighteenth century, a considerable number of individuals were, in a variety of different ways, investigating the history of the county. The major figures are well known – William Holman, Nathaniel Salmon and Philip Morant – but each benefitted substantially from one or more of their predecessors, as well as from a wider network of corresponding antiquaries. The letters which survive in the Essex Record Office probably represent only a small fraction of the total number of letters exchanged, and some of the correspondents on the fringe of this network – such as John Morley of Halstead and Peter Muilman – may have acted more as facilitators than true antiquaries. Other less known figures played a more distinct but poorly recorded role which, after nearly three centuries, is difficult to identify with certainty.

One such is John Booth (c.1694-1757), attorney-at-law, who enrolled at Barnard's Inn, London in November 1729, and was elected to the governing body as an 'antient' in 1738. It is not known if he had any connection with the county of Essex, though Holman's parish book for Roxwell contains a copied list of the church's monumental inscriptions endorsed 'For Mr Booth', perhaps suggesting that he had an interest in ancestors from that place. His only known link with Essex is his

appointment as under-sheriff for the county throughout the 1740s.

However his antiquarian interests are clear enough. In 1745 he was a subscriber to a new edition of Leland's *Itinerary* (originally compiled during the reign of Henry VIII) and, nine years later, he gave similar support to the publication of Thomas Gardner's *An Historical Account of Dunwich*. In 1747 he was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, and in the same year he recorded the Latin inscriptions on the Chelmsford conduit. He also checked and corrected (from a transcript in his possession) all the Domesday entries in William Holman's manuscript history of Essex which he may, or may not, have owned at the time. According to Richard Gough, it was from Booth that Morant came to acquire the Holman MSS in about 1750, though there appears to be no other evidence to confirm this. However the two men did correspond with each other in 1747 (BL MS Add 37222 ff. 27, 31-5, 39, 40, 74-5, 79). Booth was not listed as a subscriber to Morant's *History of Colchester*, published in 1748, though C W Brooks suggested that he may have had a link with the town. However no members of the Booth family are to be found in John Bensusan Butt's *Biographical Dictionary of Eighteenth-century Colchester*.

Almost nothing else is known about John Booth, though his links to a wider antiquarian network are suggested by his signature witnessing the fourth codicil of the will of Dr Richard Rawlinson (antiquary, collector, substantial benefactor of the Bodleian Library and founder of the

chair in Anglo-Saxon at Oxford). This codicil was also witnessed by Sarah Peight (who was Booth's servant at Barnard's Inn), making it probable that Booth was responsible for drawing up the document for Rawlinson.

Booth was reported to have dropped dead in Islington high street on 10 January 1756/7 and was buried in Islington churchyard. His will describes him as 'of Barnard's Inn, London, Gentleman', and his beneficiaries were his clerks and Sarah Peight, his maid servant at Barnard's Inn, and his unmarried sister. It appears that a considerable unclaimed sum was due to him for his services as Essex under-sheriff but there are no other significant details, other than a codicil disinheriting the clerk who was meant to have claimed these fees. For a lawyer, it is surprising that two of his three codicils were unwitnessed, though all were ultimately accepted for probate after examination on oath of two individuals who were familiar with his handwriting.

The will makes no mention of any books or manuscript collections. However the Suffolk antiquary Thomas Martin, an acquirer of a great deal of written and printed antiquarian material, wrote to a London friend on 4 December 1757, asking for sales catalogues to be sent to him, 'especially that of my late Friend, Mr Booth's'. Though this sales catalogue has not been traced, Martin's interest suggests that Booth may have had an important collection of books and manuscripts.

Michael Leach

Sources:



Brooks, C W, 1995 *Admission Registers of Barnard's Inn 1620-1869*, Seldon Society
ERO catalogue description for T/P 195

Gough, R, 1768 *Anecdotes of British Topography*, London
Grieve, H, 1994 *The Sleepers and the Shadows*, Essex County Council, 130
Holman MSS: ERO T/P 195/8/12 & 9/17

Nelson, J, 1811 *History, Topography & Antiquities of St Mary, Islington*, 330, 332

Nichols, J, 1815 *Literary Anecdotes*, 419

PCC wills: John Booth PROB 11/827/219; Dr Richard Rawlinson PROB 11/815/388

Rainham Hall

Following major conservation work, Rainham Hall, which ESAH members visited in 2011, re-opened to the public in October 2015. The house was built by John Harle, mariner, in 1729 but has been owned by a succession of people since then until the National Trust acquired it in 1949. The Trust intends to change the display occasionally to depict a different resident but has started with its original owner whose 1742 will turned up at a car boot sale in Norfolk recently.

Source:

National Trust magazine, Autumn 2015.

Morant Commemorations Fifty Years Ago

From the Society's Annual Report 1966: "The work of the Revd. Philip Morant, M.A., F.S.A., was further remembered by the events of Tuesday, 15th March, 1966, when, at Aldham Church, The Patron of the Society [Sir John Ruggles-Brise] unveiled a memorial tablet in Stone, commemorating the removal of the tombstone of the historian and his wife from the older churchyard to the sanctuary of the present church.

At St. Mary-at-the-Walls Church, Colchester [now Colchester Arts Centre] Sir John Ruggles-Brise, unveiled a carved memorial tablet of oak; this tablet, bearing the arms of Morant, is placed in the tower entrance. The Rt. Revd. Dr. Roderic Coote, Bishop of Colchester, Vice-President of the Society, dedicated the tablets. The Revd. C. Philip Gilman, Rector of Aldham, and the Revd. Ralph Stevens, Rector of St. Mary-at-the-Walls, conducted the services in their respective parishes. The Orders of Service [now available in digital format] included a biography of Morant written by the Hon. Secretary [John Appleby]."

Andrew Smith

Creature as a Baptismal Name

A recent article explores the use of Creature as a baptismal name in East Kent parish registers. A total of 92 were found, dating from the

introduction of parish registers to the early C17. A cluster was found in the western part of this area for reasons unknown, though the author speculated that this could have been associated with the presence of reformist clergy here.

Search of the (albeit very incomplete) Mormon national database found only 36 such names, but 12 of these occurred in East Kent, suggesting that this area had some special affinity with the unusual name. I am not aware of any research into the use of this name in Essex, though Bardsley's work published in 1888 reported one undated example from All Hallow's, Barking.

Both Bardsley and the modern author (the latter apparently unaware of the former's work) found that a very large proportion of the infants baptised Creature were buried soon afterwards. This could be explained by the pre-Reformation practice of baptism *in utero* where it was feared that the child would not be born alive. It was possible to baptise any part of the baby which had emerged and this could have been done in obstructed labour, such as a breech delivery or other malpresentation. Part of the Catholic church's rubric on baptism stated: 'Nemo in utero matris baptizari debet, sed si infans caput emiserit, et periculum mortis immineat, baptizetur in capite, nec postea si vivus evaserit, erit iterum baptizandus.'

In order to prevent the permanent banishment of the baby's soul to limbo, the Catholic church permitted any adult to perform baptism if it was impossible to obtain the timely attendance of a priest. It may be

considered curious that the practice continued in England for nearly a century after the Reformation (and particularly that it appears to have been encouraged by reformist clergy in C17 East Kent!). A more recent example of Catholic infant baptism in France was the impresario behind the 1909 Colchester pageant, Louis Napoleon Parker. After a difficult birth in Calvados in 1852, his life was despaired of. As his mother was in no fit state to choose a name, and his father was absent, the midwife baptised him in the name of the ruling French emperor, Louis Napoleon. Even in the British NHS, midwife baptism was alive well into the C20. One of the Ongar district midwives told me that performing an emergency baptism had been part of her training, and that she had done this several times during her career when it was uncertain if the baby would survive.

The name Creature was given equally often to boy and girl infants. It appears to have been a generic name used where the sex was unknown, either because the baby was still *in utero*, or only a part of its body was visible, and the mother was unable to make an appropriate choice. Occasionally the name used was 'Creatura Christi' or 'Chylde-of-God'. It would be interesting to know how many Essex examples there are, as well as more details about the Barking one.

Michael Leach

Sources:

Bardsley, C W, 1888 *Curiosities in Puritan Nomenclature*, Chatto & Windus

Sweetinburgh, S, 2014 *'What's in a name? Exploring the use of Creature*



as a Christian name in the Diocese of Canterbury in the Early Modern Period' in *Archaeologia Cantiana*, cxxxv.

Essex References in Henry Machyn's Journal

Though published by the Camden Society in 1848 as *The Diary of Henry Machyn, Citizen of London: 1550-1563*, this is really a journal of events which had caught the interest of the chronicler. It contains virtually no personal information, and the very sparse details that are included are written in the third person. Extracts were quoted by the historian John Strype in his *Ecclesiastical Memorials* but the unpublished manuscript, part of the Cotton collection, was subsequently badly burnt in the Ashburnham House fire of 1731. The damaged leaves were stored unsorted in a box until 1829 when they were re-arranged in chronological order, assisted by the transcriptions made by Strype before the fire. The Camden Society edition printed the *Diary* verbatim, filling in the lost sections where possible from Strype and other sources. Though not rich in Essex material, a number of funerals are described, as well as various other matters relevant county history. As many of the latter are not indexed in the Camden Society volume, they are listed here in date order (modern style), without additional comment.

9 January 1553: between 7 and 8 o'clock in the evening fell down the

great steeple of Waltham in Essex and the choir fell down and all the great bells of the church.

4 October 1554: the month's mind at Waltham Abbey of James Sutton Esq. Clerk of the Greencloth; a sermon, a dole of money to every house in need of charity, and a great dinner.

9 February 1555: arraigned at St Paul's, seven heretics of Essex & Suffolk to be burnt in divers places.

18 May 1555: arraigned at St Paul's, four men from Essex to be burned, carried to Newgate

10 June 1555: seven men carried from Newgate to Essex & Suffolk to be burned.

20 October 1556: all heretics from Essex & other places released from Lollard's Tower (Lambeth Palace), charged to keep themselves good & true to God, and the King and Queen.

20 December 1556: Lord Darcy of Essex carried the sword in Queen Mary's procession at Westminster Abbey.

3 April 1557: five persons from Essex (3 men, 2 women) to be burned for heresy at Smithfield (one woman with a staff in her hand)

-- **May 1557:** -- Stanley of Leigh and Thomas Thorley of Prittlewell amongst a long list of those executed for entering Scarborough Castle.

9 April 1561: Master Cole, parson of High Ongar, preached at St Mary Spittal, City of London.

9 May 1562: a monstrous child reported to have been born near Colchester.

13 April 1563: Master Cole, parson of High Ongar & dean elect of Norwich, preached at St Mary Spittal.

Michael Leach

Heritage Crime **Meetings Launched**

Historic meeting to protect our county's valuable heritage assets

The first meeting of the Essex Heritage Crime Strategy Group took place on Wednesday 7 October at the Corporation of London Epping Forest Rangers base at Loughton. The group consists of Essex Police, Essex County Council Place Services, Historic England and other heritage professionals representing the different facets of our heritage for instance: visitor attractions and museums, archaeology, church buildings, listed building owners, the insurance sector and history groups.

The Essex Heritage Crime Strategy Group were a guiding body for the formation of Heritage Watch, the meeting included an update on its progress and will continue to support Heritage Watch. One of the objectives of the group is to understand and reduce crimes threatening our heritage assets such as metal thefts and the recently publicised theft of historic masonry. As well as discussing current threats and risks to each aspect of our county's heritage there were presentations from William Brown – National Security Adviser to the Arts Council and John Minary of Trace-in Metal Ltd.

Stephen Armson-Smith - Essex Police heritage crime prevention lead said, *"Heritage assets within our county are many, varied, and valuable and in most cases they are simply irreplaceable, it's important that we are proactive in protecting them. This group brings together the*

people with the knowledge from a wide variety of heritage fields to help keep our heritage safe for this and future generations to enjoy".

Whether you live in a heritage property, you are involved in the management of heritage property of any kind, or just simply have a passion for our heritage, Heritage Watch needs you.

Visit: www.essex.police.uk and click on the links for Neighbourhood watch > Essex Watch > Heritage Watch, or contact your local Essex Watch Liaison Officer.

Stephen Armson-Smith
*Braintree & Uttlesford Crime
Prevention Tactical Advisor and
county heritage crime prevention lead
(Call 101 – extn 407110)*

Boydells Farmhouse, **Weathersfield**

A recent planning application to remove the hard cement render from this timber-framed building – and its replacement with a lime-based render – seemed uncontentious and in line with recommended practice. However a query was raised by the conservation officer as the specification for the lime render included the use of a synthetic fibre, rather than the traditional animal hair. The Society for the Protection of Ancient Buildings was consulted, and it confirmed that the additional flexibility of synthetic fibre was acceptable and could be beneficial due to its greater flexibility. There is anecdotal evidence that modern animal hair is too clean and that the resulting lack of grease and dirt may be a factor in causing



'render rot'. SPAB is keen to hear from anyone with experience of this problem, or of any adverse consequences of using synthetic fibres in lime render.

Michael Leach

Source:

SPAB Magazine, Summer 2014, p.33

Events in Essex

Advance Notice for EERIAC Conference in 2016

Cambridge will be hosting the 2016 conference. They have decided to visit the Shuttleworth collection at Old Warden, Beds on Saturday 11 June 2016 at a price of £20. This visit is open to all who want to join them. To fit with the payment system of Shuttleworth and keep the price down to £20 they need to have at least 50 participants. They need to know potential numbers before the end of the year to know if it remains feasible. If you would like to make a provisional booking for a place please contact Jane Giffould on her email: jgiffould@aol.com. (If I fly in I might be able to offer a couple of seats for passengers.)

Jane Giffould

News from Elsewhere

The Winter/Spring 2015 edition of the Ancient Monuments Society newsletter reminds readers of the Heritage at Risk register: <http://risk.historicengland.org>.

One of the largest such buildings in Essex is the 1938 super cinema, listed Grade II*, at Grays Thurrock, on the register since 2002. The former State Cinema in George Street, designed by F G M Chancellor in brown brick and faience, contains many original fittings (including a Crompton theatre organ) but it has suffered badly from heritage crime, vandalism and neglect. The interior is now in poor condition. The re-use of this vast cinema complex poses complex problems.

The same newsletter reminds its readers of the broad range of conservation courses organised by Essex County Council. Details will be found on www.placeservices.co.uk.

Michael Leach

Notices

Oliver Rackham - Obit.

Oliver Rackham who died in February was one of the most remarkable scholars to have investigated the history and development of the British landscape, in particular its woodlands. He was very familiar with Essex and the county's woods and landscapes were frequently used as examples in his major works, such as *Trees and Woodland in the British Landscape* (1976), *The History of the Countryside* (1983) and *Woodlands* (2006). Furthermore he published important work specifically about Essex.

His paper 'The Medieval Landscape of Essex' remains a useful overview of the key components of the county's landscape, which has at

its heart the fact that the 'The remains of the medieval landscape of Essex are the product of a complex evolution starting long before the Middle Ages' (Rackham 1980,106). His book on the remarkable group of woods in south-east Essex is particularly notable; a study of the present character and historic development of the woods on the Rayleigh/Thundersley hills which are '...an example of how ancient woods have continued with relatively little change despite the upheavals of society and land-use that have gone on around them.'(Rackham 1986, 108). Rackham's Essex masterpiece must be *The Last Forest: the story of Hatfield Forest*.

'The Last Forest' provides a detailed, clear and forthright, account of the ecology and history of the forest which establishes that 'Hatfield is of supreme interest in that *all* the elements of a medieval Forest survive: deer, cattle, coppice-woods, pollards, scrub, timber trees, grassland, fen, the medieval Forest Lodge and dozens of houses around the boundary dating back to the thirteenth century. As such it is almost certainly unique in England and possibly in the world...' (Rackham, 1993,180).

Rackham's identification of the global significance of Hatfield Forest indicates that if Essex is ever to have a site on the World Heritage list, Hatfield would be the prime candidate. Its combination of cultural and natural heritage would be a key selling point in achieving World Heritage designation. Were that status ever to be achieved the Forest could be a flagship for the integrated

conservation and management of the historic and natural environment, and help develop appreciation of historic woodland throughout the county. As Rackham's work on the woods of south-east Essex demonstrates even small woods are of great historic interest, and every part of Essex has its ancient woodland.

Nigel Brown

Sources:

Rackham, O. 1986 *The Woods of south-east Essex*, Rochford District Council

Rackham, O. 1993 *Trees and Woodland in the British Landscape*, revised paperback edition, Dent

Angela Green - Obituary

Angela Green, who died last year 89, was a stalwart of ESAH, and for many years served as a highly efficient secretary of our Library Committee. She cycled to the Committee's meetings well into old age. She was always a keen cyclist and organized an annual fund raising cycle ride for the Friends of Essex Churches.

Originally from London, the family moved to Ashdon near Saffron Walden after the war. Angela obtained a degree in history and became an archivist, working in record offices in Bury St Edmunds, Chelmsford and Reading.

Angela wrote a history of Ashdon which she published in 1989 and another of Aldham (2004) which was based on a chapter she contributed to the Victoria County History of Essex, volume x. Both are scholarly works full of meticulously researched detail. Her sister and parents moved to Aldham in 1966 where Angela also



moved on retirement to care for her mother and her mature cottage garden and to become a valued member of the parish.

The Library Committee
(*The above is largely based on an obituary which appeared in the Aldham Village Newsletter.*)

Book Reviews

Essex Excavations

A brief note on two new booklets which give information on two excavations in the county.

The Colchester Archaeologist
Vol. 27 (2013/14)

Produced by the Friends of Colchester Archaeological Trust, 50pp, £3.95.

This booklet includes a dig diary on the site of Williams and Griffin in the town's High Street, and the discovery on Day 94 of a collection of gold and silver jewellery, hidden away in a house destroyed by the Boudicca uprising of 61AD. Known locally as 'The Fenwick Treasure', conservation work unravelled earrings, bracelets and five gold finger-rings worn by a woman, and silver jewellery worn by a man.

Andrew Smith

From Demolition to Discovery: The Lost Mansions of Marks Hall,
28pp, £7.00

A report on the archaeological dig carried out in the Country Park near Coggeshall between 2011 and 2014. Although the mansion of 1609 with Georgian additions was demolished in the 1950s, its exact position was unknown. The excavation identified

the layout of the mansion and discovered an earlier Tudor structure. Aside of this booklet, oral history research currently being undertaken is rediscovering the estate's past.

Andrew Smith

England Arise. The People, The King & The Great Revolt of 1381.

By Juliet Barker. Little, Brown, 2014. ISBN 978-1-4087-0335-9. 506 pages. Illustrated with references and index. £25 (hardback)

This is the first definitive history by a British writer of the Peasants' Revolt of 1381. But Juliet Barker does not refer to the events as being the Peasants' Revolt, but more properly a Great Revolt or Rebellion which followed the imposition of an ever increasing Poll Tax which funded unsuccessful wars. Folklore figures which loom large such as Wat Tyler and John Balle are only part of the story. This, of course, is a very Essex related book, being the county where the revolt perhaps originated. The author widens the story to give the full picture.

Andrew Smith

For the latest news and information about the Essex Society for Archaeology and History go to our blog, www.esah160.blogspot.co.uk Follow us on Twitter, @ESAH160

MEMBERSHIP - Subscriptions due on January 1st each year

Single Member - £20

Family Membership - £22

Student - £9

Associate Member - £9

Institutions - £25

NAMES AND ADDRESSES

Secretary

Mr John Hayward

26 Mountview Crescent

St Lawrence

Southminster CM0 7NT

Membership Secretary

Tracy Hunter

19 Jackdaw Drive

Colchester

Essex CO3 8WD

Telephone

01206 331192 (home)

07814 457197(mobile)

Librarian

Dr Jane Pearson

DrJanePearson@hotmail

.com

johnzhayward@yahoo.co.uk

esahmembership@gmail.com

Enquiries about delayed or missing publications and about the supply of recent back numbers should be addressed to the Secretary.

APPEAL FOR THE PUBLICATION AND RESEARCH FUND (PRF)

This fund replaced the Publications Development Fund in 2004. It supports the publication of articles in each Volume of *Essex Archaeology and History* as well as Occasional Papers. Donations are placed into an INALIENABLE account, which cannot be spent. It is the Interest thereon which is distributed by awards granted by our COUNCIL. As at December 2012 the projected value of the fund (including interest) stands at £53,341

Donations payable to: The Essex Society for Archaeology and History

By: Cash/Cheques; Gift Aid Schemes; "In Memoriam" Donations; Bequests by Wills

Donations of acceptable books

Please address enquiries to: Bill Abbott, 13 Sovereign Crescent, Lexden Road, Colchester C03 3UZ.

Tel. 01206 369948 or e-mail bill.abbott@btinternet.com

DATA PROTECTION ACT

In order to run the Society it is necessary to keep paper and electronic records of members' names and addresses. It is the Society's policy to keep members' names, addresses, telephone numbers and subscription status only. This information is disclosed to no one, inside or outside the Society, other than those officers and members of Council who need it in order to run the organisation.

Members do have the right to refuse to allow any information about them to be stored on computer, and they should let me know if this is their wish. However, we hope that this note will reassure members that the very limited information held about them is secure and will not be used for any purpose other than the efficient running of the Society. Anyone requiring further details can contact me, or the Newsletter Editor.

John Hayward

PROGRAMME OF MEETINGS 2016

Friday 26 February 12 noon Martello Tower, Jaywick. A talk and tour of the Martello Tower at Jaywick including refreshments. Cost £5.00 in advance, £6.00 on the day.

Saturday 19 March 2pm Morant Lecture: Illustrated talk on the history of Stebbing, followed by a tour of the village. Venue: Friends Meeting House, Stebbing including refreshments. Cost £5.00 members, £6.00 non-members

Saturday 16 April 2pm Great Dunmow Maltings, A picture show and tour of the building and museum. Includes refreshments. Cost £5.00 in advance, £6.00 on the day. (Max. 30 people.)

Thursday 12 May 10am Marriages Chelmer Mill. A tour of the Mill and refreshments. Cost £5.00. (Max. 15 people.)

Saturday 25 June 2pm AGM at Colchester Castle Museum. Members will be able to visit the museum afterwards. Refreshments £4.00 pp.

Saturday 9 July 2pm Finchingfield Guildhall: Illustrated talk and tour of the building and interactive museum including refreshments. Cost £10.00 in advance, £11.00 on the day.

**For further information: email essexhal@btinternet.com or phone 07914 910612
www.history.org.uk and essexbranchha.blogspot.com**

Further details of all events and availability are available from the Excursions Secretary, Mr Graham Gould, 16 Osborne Road, Leyton, E10 5QW (0208 556 1423). All events to be booked via the Excursion Secretary at least 10 days prior to the event. Please enclose a stamped addressed envelope for each event, for maps and other instructions if you do not want these by email. Cheques should be made payable to the Essex Society for Archaeology and History. If there are any transport issues in attending these events, please contact the Programme Secretary.

The visits on the Society's programme are open to members and associate members only. The Society can accept no liability for loss or injury sustained by members attending any of its programmed events. Members are asked to take care when visiting old buildings or sites and to alert others to any obvious risks. Please respect the privacy of those who invite us into their homes.

NEWSLETTER

Spring 2016



The Essex Society for Archaeology & History

FORMERLY THE ESSEX ARCHAEOLOGICAL SOCIETY
FOUNDED 1852

Contents

From the President.....	3
Coins Stolen from Chelmsford Museum	2
Heritage Crime Investigation Rumbles a Dutch Deception.....	3
A Vengeful Saint	4
Essex Utopias?	5
Society Visit to Jaywick Martello Tower, 26 February 2016	6
John Booth, Essex Antiquary – a postscript	6
Roman Arcade Attracts a Crowd.....	7
Harlow Roman Temple Digitisation Project: an update	8
Excavations at Pleshey	9
Henry VIII's Jericho?.....	10
Major Brinson's Italian Excavations.....	11
Eddington Engineering in Chelmsford	12
Archaeologists explore Environment Agency's LIDAR	14
The Society Archives: The Sellers give us the Sixties.....	15
ESAH Finds New Home for Pottery Fragments.....	18
Essex Churches Project	19
West Hanningfield Church Bell Tower	19
Essex seen from Elsewhere	19
Library Purchases and Donations	20
Vernacular Architecture	20
The Meaning of Mucking.....	21
Events in Essex.....	21
Readers Letters	22
Essex Journal.....	23
Book Reviews.....	23

Editor: Zoe Quinn

Sea Mist, 97 Main Road, St Lawrence, Southminster, Essex CM0 7NA

Telephone: 07717 072 784

email: Esahnewsletter@gmail.com

Assistant Editor: Michael Leach

COPY FOR THE NEXT ISSUE SHOULD BE SENT TO THE EDITOR AT THE
ABOVE ADDRESS NO LATER THAN 15 MAY 2016

The opinions expressed in this publication are those of the contributors and not
necessarily those of the Society or its officers.

The illustration on the front cover is a photograph of the stolen coins, kindly
supplied by Nick Wickenden from the Chelmsford Museum archives.

ISSN 0305-8530

Printed by The Printing Place Ltd... Telephone: 01245 251001 Email: sales@printingplace.co.uk

From the President

One of the highlights so far this year has been the publication of our third Occasional Paper 'Excavations along the M25: Prehistoric, Roman and Anglo-Saxon Activity between Aveley and Epping, Essex' by Edward Biddulph and Kate Brady. We are grateful to the authors and others for this excellent contribution to our new series of Occasional Papers.

Members should have received a complimentary copy during early February but, if not, any enquiries or orders for additional copies should please be made to: Andrew Smith, White House, Blackmore Road, Blackmore, Ingatestone, Essex CM4 0QX.

Email: apsblackmore@btinternet.com
The price including postage and packing to a UK address is £12.50. A review will appear in a future volume of the Transactions.

I am delighted to report that Philip Crummy of Colchester Archaeological Trust is one of three nominees for Archaeologist of the Year. In addition, in the category of the 'Rescue Dig of the Year' is an entry by Colchester Archaeological Trust for the Fenwick Treasure: Colchester during the Boudican War of Independence. Unfortunately, at the time of writing voting has closed but I am sure that you will all join with me in wishing Philip and Colchester Archaeological Trust every success. I hope to report upon the results in the next newsletter.

In the meantime I should like to congratulate Philip Crummy and Colchester Archaeological Trust for

the recent find of the remains of Britain's largest Roman arcade or covered walkway, in the vicinity of Colchester Castle. This structure was built during the late first or early second century and is almost 400 feet long. Although parts of the arcade were found during earlier excavations it was not until recently, during the course of another excavation that the significance and extent of the arcade was realised. This find is already regarded as being spectacular and will be the subject of forthcoming reports.

There has recently been a change in the photocopying service operating in the Albert Sloman Library at Essex University, which includes users of the Special Collection Reading Room and the dedicated ESAH area. I am therefore informing you of these changes and outlining the new procedure. During the last few weeks the Library has replaced their ageing black and white photocopiers with new multi-function devices offering printing, scanning and copying services. To access a number of the new functions users require a university staff or a student card. However scanning is freely available to all users who are encouraged to save scanned images to a memory stick, which can be taken away for the convenience of printing off or viewing at home. This is a free facility, which has been extremely well received by the majority of the Library's external users, who no longer have to buy copy-cards from the service desk and consequently save both time and money. Although the Library no longer has a self-service facility which allows external users to make hard copy prints, it continues to offer a mediated copying



service in Special Collections. As the ESAH Library is now within Special Collections, members can consult material in it. The staffed service in the Special Collections Reading Room has been extended to ESAH members therefore if any assistance is required please ask staff at the desk. Thank you.

On 22 March I was privileged to be invited by the Mayor of Colchester and Colchester Castle Museum to represent ESAH at the opening of the Fenwick Treasure Display in Colchester Castle Museum. Following the opening of the display an interesting and well-illustrated talk was given by Philip Wise, Heritage Manager of Colchester Museum, who is well known to many as ESAH Curator.

The Fenwick Treasure was found under the Williams and Griffin Department Store, High Street, Colchester on almost the last day before archaeological excavations were due to end. The treasure had probably been buried under the kitchen floor of a Roman house by its occupants in advance of the Boudican revolt. The finds were carefully cleaned by Emma Hogarth in a conservation laboratory, and includes gold and silver jewellery and coins.

The female jewellery comprises of earrings in gold and pearl, gold finger rings some with emerald settings and gold bracelets.

The male items consist of silver chains and armlets, worn by the military and various bronze items. There were 22 silver coins of various dates from 9 BC to 54 AD.

Human remains were found in the same excavation and some of the

bones contained cut marks indicating fighting. Such remains from the Boudican Destruction are rare. The finds have generously been donated by Fenwicks to Colchester Castle Museum.

All ESAH members and guests will have an opportunity to view this treasure at the AGM, which is being held in the Castle Museum at Colchester on Saturday 25 June 2016 at 2pm, when I look forward to seeing you. Further details will be circulated in due course but in the meantime you may like to note this date in your diaries please.

Adrian Corder-Birch

Coins Stolen from Chelmsford Museum

In the early 1990s, Mike Cuddeford metal-detected a hoard of 16 gold late Roman solidi coins in Good Easter.



They span the emperors Honorius and Arcadius, as well as one solidus of Constantine III, the last emperor whose coinage is found in Roman Britain, and which pushes the date of the hoard to at least AD 407-8.

In January this year, fourteen of these were stolen from an alarmed wall case at Chelmsford Museum,

during open hours. Unfortunately the alarm failed to activate.

The two coins left behind include what is possibly the most interesting specimen: a contemporary Roman base metal and gold-plated counterfeit of a solidus.

Essex Police are keen to pursue what are perceived as 'heritage crimes' and a suspect was subsequently arrested following forensics and examination of CCTV footage, but it appears there is not enough direct evidence to prosecute.

So far the coins have not been found. Of course it all depends on the reason behind the theft. Stolen to order for a private collector, melted down for the bullion value, or sale by a dealer? We have notified local and London based dealers and museums, and are watching ebay, so far without success.

Nick Wickenden

Heritage Crime **Investigation Rumbles a** **Dutch Deception**

In 1665 the warship *London* (built at Chatham dockyard in 1654) was sailing down the Thames to engage with Dutch warships. Just off Southend, it was sunk by a devastating explosion, believed to have been caused by a lethal mixture of deteriorating gun cotton and gunpowder in the ship's magazine. About 200 crew perished in the explosion or drowned in the subsequent sinking.

The remains of the *London* were rediscovered in 2005 and designated as a historic wreck under the

Protection of Wrecks Act of 1973. Any items recovered from such a site must be declared to the Receiver of Wrecks within 28 days. This particular vessel was considered important enough to justify the diversion of a major shipping channel.

In 2007, a commercial diver recovered two extremely rare English cannon from the *London*, as well as three others of Dutch manufacture, allegedly from a different wreck found outside territorial waters. These were reported to the Receiver and in due course the diver was awarded title to the three Dutch cannon which were sold at auction for over £50,000 to a private collector.

Subsequent research revealed that the Dutch cannon, which were cast with Amsterdam's coat of arms, came from a batch of 36 which had been manufactured for the defence of that city. Later they had been loaned to the Dutch navy, captured by the British and distributed between various English warships, including the *London*. This led to the conclusion that all five cannon had been recovered from the same wreck. As part of a wider investigation into heritage crime, a search of the diver's house uncovered a substantial number of other marine artefacts, including a further three sixteenth century bronze cannon. On pleading guilty to charges of fraud, the diver (who had persistently misled investigators) received a substantial fine and a custodial sentence.

It is not usually recognised that, even after centuries on the sea bed, it is often possible to trace the legal owners of a wreck. More importantly, from an archaeological viewpoint,



wrecks are of enormous value as time capsules.

A complex marine excavation of the *London* in 2015 retrieved a range of artefacts, including a unique example of a mid-seventeenth century gun carriage in a remarkably good state of preservation. It is hoped that, after conservation, some of the material recovered will be displayed at Southend museum.

Michael Leach

(with thanks to David Buckley)

Sources:

The Hawking & Channel Coast News (online edition) 6 Sep 2015 (report printed in *Salon: London Society of Antiquaries newsletter*, issue 349).

A Vengeful Saint

It is usually assumed that medieval saints were workers of miracles, or acted as intermediaries after receiving prayers from the faithful. They were often victims of persecution but occasionally they themselves appear in a punitive role. A twelfth century hagiography in Hereford Cathedral containing *The Life and Miracles of St Eadburg*, reveals an unexpected side of this obscure Anglo-Saxon saint who had a shrine and a holy well in Lyminge in Kent.

“Two men were sitting in a privy to empty their bowels. One of them had committed a theft. The innocent man said to the guilty one ‘You weren’t thinking fairly when you went stealing other people’s things, but make restitution, I beg you, by giving it all back. Because we know that you are the thief.’ The other man replied, ‘May the Lord, examiner of all

secrets, and the blessed virgin Eadburg, never let me rise from this spot if I have committed the crime of which you accuse me.’ From the place where they were seated to relieve them-selves, he could see the church where the saint rested. Then, upon voicing that most wretched of wishes, he instantly poured out all his guts through his back passage and, as requested, did not rise up alive from that place, dying in torment among the foulness of excrement, because of his sin.”

The hagiography describes other miracles, perhaps more interesting ones, as they hint at a dispute between two Canterbury monastic foundations concerning the whereabouts of the remains (as well as questions about the authenticity) of this already obscure saint.

One miracle has the archbishop of Canterbury tidying his office and making a bonfire of his out-of-date paperwork. By mistake, he committed to the flames a charter relating to lands endowing St Eadburg’s chapel at Lyminge. Though everything else was consumed, the charter remained untouched by the fire, a typical device used to demonstrate the genuine and incorruptible nature of a true saint.

St Eadburg, also known as Ethelburga, was the daughter of Ethelbert, king of Kent. She married (and converted to Christianity) a pagan king of Northumberland. On his death she founded and became the first abbess of Lyminge in Kent. She was no direct relation of her Ethelburga namesake who was the first abbess of Barking abbey.

Michael Leach

Vengeful Saint Sources:

Cooper, J 2011 *Church Dedications and Saints' Cults in Medieval Essex*,

Scotforth Books

Delaney, J J, 1982 *Dictionary of Saints*,
Kaye & Ward Ltd

Love, R 2014 '*An Anglo-Saxon Hagiography*' in Cambridge Alumni Magazine, issue 73, Michaelmas 2014

Essex Utopias?

It was only last year that I finally got round to reading Leo Tolstoy's *War and Peace*, having had the book on my shelves for many years. I was interested enough to move on from that to wade through a biography of Tolstoy, by Rosamund Bartlett. One of the later chapters discusses the worldwide influences of Tolstoy's religious ideals, founded on the Sermon on the Mount, and how this resulted in the foundation of colonies to put these ideals into practice. I was particularly interested to read that one of these colonies was established at Purleigh in Essex, as part of the Brotherhood Church.

This encouraged me to find out more about the various experimental communities that have been set up in Essex. For example, whilst the Purleigh colony included a number of people who had met Tolstoy himself, there was a community at Wickford of people inspired by his ideas. Curiously, this community was referred to in an episode of *Downton Abbey* when Lady Rose talks about a 'nudist colony' at Wickford!

Other colonies in Essex were devoted to rehabilitation, such as the Salvation Army's Farm Colony at

Hadleigh, which aimed to train and resettle the poor and destitute from London, and send overseas to other colonies.

A retreat for wealthy alcoholics was created on Osea Island, curiously by a member of the Charrington brewing family. Religious settlements included those of the Peculiar people, and there were other socialist ones as well, for example at Mayland on the Dengie.

These and others are mentioned on a website called 'Utopian Essex' (see www.utopia-britannica.org.uk/pages/ESSEX.htm) and the attraction of Essex for this kind of community has been discussed in books by Ken Warpole, and on television by Jonathan Meades in his programme *The Joy of Essex*.

Most of these communities had relatively short lives (Purleigh only lasted four years) and are long gone or have changed their purpose.

However, there is one community which can be seen as being within this tradition, but still survives and indeed thrives. The 'Othona Community' at Bradwell-on-Sea, named after the adjacent Saxon Shore Fort, celebrates its 70th anniversary this year.

Members may also be interested to hear of an exhibition, 'The Peculiar People', at the Focal Point gallery in south Essex, from 19 April to 2 July 2016. As part of a project on the theme of 'Essex and the Modern Movement', the exhibition looks at the history of radical and utopian communities in the county, including some of those mentioned above.

Paul Gilman



Essex Utopias Sources:
Jason Orton and Ken Warpole, 2005,
'350 Miles, an Essex Journey'
Norman Motley, 2007, 'Much Ado
About Something, a History of the
Othona Community'

Society Visit to Jaywick Martello Tower, 26 February 2016

In defence of the vulnerable East Coast during the Napoleonic Wars, 29 Martello Towers were built between Brightlingsea and Aldeburgh. Jaywick is 'Tower C' but was beset with difficulties during construction owing to the marshy land and sank five feet into the ground. It took three years to complete and when finished in 1812 the war was over. Access was originally to the first floor, the living quarters designed for 24 musketeers. The ground floor was for storage of supplies, food and ammunition sufficient for a month's stay.

Many soldiers stayed at Weeley Barracks a few miles away. The open top, the gun deck, once held three 24lb cannons and three howitzers.

The glass cabin is a later addition intended as a coastguard lookout. Thirty-eight members attended this Friday lunchtime meeting.

Now a museum, Jaywick Martello Tower is open during the summer months.

(see www.jaywickmartellotower.org)

Andrew Smith

John Booth, Essex Antiquary – a postscript

Since my note in the Winter 2016 Newsletter, I have examined a copy of Salmon's *History of Essex* which was once owned by John Booth and is now in our library at the University of Essex. Though bound, the pages were left uncut so that it has much wider margins than are normally found in such a book. The outer margins, and sometimes the inner ones, as well as the tops and bottoms of the pages, are packed with marginalia in Booth's small, neat and distinctive hand. On page 3 he noted that he had 'constant access to the original Domesday Book by favour of my worthy friend Richd Morley now 1747 & for some years past keeper of the said Book and other records in the Chapter House at Westminster'.

He made good use of this friend and copied in any available Domesday entry as well as other material for each parish. He also added numerous biographical details of individuals mentioned in the printed text, as well as many anecdotal accounts of incidents and events in Essex.

On page 19, for example, he noted 'Elizabeth Lethieullier died 19 Nov 1724 by being overturned in her Chariot she received a Contusion her Head against a Post that killed her' and on page 27 he described the result of a lightning strike in Waltham Abbey town.

It is clear from his carefully dated descriptions of churches and monumental inscriptions that he had

personally visited a good number of them.

One such note is dated 19 July 1746, when he found an effigy in brass at Shelley church, 'the inscription torn off & gone' but he was able to identify the knight from the Symonds MS at the College of Arms, of which he appears to have made good use. His marginalia cover a wide range of other material (too numerous to detail here), as well as other notes on separate sheets bound in the back of the volume, including a scaled engineering drawing by John Smeaton of the machinery at Mr Hill's fulling mill at Colchester.

The purpose of this note is to draw attention to the additional information provided by this volume. It also confirms my earlier tentative conclusion that Booth was a serious antiquary. He used a number of different sources, as well as making personal visits to Essex churches and carefully recording and dating what he found.

Was he doing this for his own interest, or to assist others, or was he planning to produce an updated publication of Salmon's work? None of these queries can be resolved at present. However, one question is answered by his annotated volume. On the front paste down he noted 'Mr John Booth was born at Warrington in Lancashire' so it appears that he had no family connections with the county.

Perhaps his interest was aroused by Nathaniel Salmon whom he knew personally, and about whom he wrote a brief eulogy on page 465, describing him as 'a worthy honest sincere friend

and a Man of great Learning & well versed in English Antiquities.'

Michael Leach

Roman Arcade Attracts a Crowd

Colchester Archaeological Trust's one-day display of the Monumental Roman Arcade which acted as the gateway to the Temple of Claudius (on 13 February 2016, at 97 High Street, Colchester) had attracted over 650 members of the public by lunchtime.

The site below ground floor level will be glazed over by its owners, Flying Trade Group plc, and a café will open there this summer.

The largest Arcade in Britain was originally discovered in the 1930s. Excavations had previously been carried out on the Kent Blaxill site in 1953, published in the Society's Transactions (New Series, Vol. 25, pp24-61) and on the neighbouring plot at 98-99 High Street in 1964, also published by the Society (Third Series, Vol. 3, pp115-130). Links to the latest work can be found on the Society's blog.

Andrew Smith

Further reading:

Hull, M.R. *'The South Wing of the Roman 'Forum' at Colchester: Recent Discoveries'* (TEAS, n.s. 25, 1955)
Hebditch, Max. *'Excavations on the South Side of the Temple Precinct at Colchester, 1964'* (TEAS, Third Series 3, 1971)



Harlow Roman Temple Digitisation Project: an update

Work is progressing well with the ESAH and Essex Heritage Trust-funded project to digitise and make publicly available the archive from Richard Bartlett's major 1980s excavations at Harlow Roman Temple. Thanks to the efforts of Maria Medlycott at Essex County Council and staff and volunteers at Harlow Museum/Science Alive, over 649 context sheets, 55 photos, 225 finds-drawings, 41 plans and 57 specialist reports have been scanned. Existing specialist reports (in some cases now dated) on the Roman pottery, animal bone, small finds and building materials are being examined and recommendations for further work will be made by specialists from University College London. Over the next couple of months an assessment report will be written and the archive will be deposited and made publicly available by the Archaeology Data Service, University of York (archaeologydataservice.ac.uk).

Fortunately the archive has been curated with great care by staff and volunteers at Harlow Museum. Many of the images are of excellent quality and the process of unearthing once again the faces of those involved in the excavations it has been both interesting and poignant (Fig 1).

The project has already prompted significant interest both within Essex and further afield.



Figure 1: Flint drawing by Hazel Martingale and photo of Richard Bartlett on site at Harlow Roman Temple

Researchers from the Chelmsford Museum, Exeter University and Oxford University have already consulted the digitised material. Perhaps more unusually, elements from the archive also currently feature in artworks by Miranda Creswell at a major international exhibition at the 104 gallery in Paris (www.104.fr - Fig 2).

Obviously the next step is to put in place a strategy for publishing the excavation in full. An exhibition of images from the excavation archive and artworks relating to Miranda Creswell's work at the Roman temple with community groups in Harlow is also scheduled for later in the year at Harlow Museum / Science Alive.

Anwen Cooper



Miranda Creswell
Un temple romain, Reinvented space

Pendant sa résidence MÉRICA, Anwen Cooper a travaillé sur l'évolution des espaces vus en miroir urbain en s'inspirant à la fois d'Harlow (Essex), Angouleme et de Paris. Une galerie d'art contemporain a été créée pour accueillir un temple romain, celui des Bûches Clémentines et une reconstitution construite en 1867, après que celui de Harlow a été construit en 40 après JC par les Romains. Les deux espaces ont été choisis à leur manière, liés entre eux par les communautés locales. Au-delà de la carte de 1867, les Bûches Clémentines ont été de nouveau, de Paris, d'Harlow, avant de devenir le pays actuel. À Harlow, un site de culture et de spectacles d'importance nationale a été créé. Le temple romain, il fut une forme avant d'être devenue un espace de spectacle toujours protégé par le Gouvernement, mais dans une zone industrielle dévotée, et sans autre utilité. À travers ses dessins et ses recherches, l'artiste rend visible l'histoire de ces lieux à travers l'histoire. Contrairement à l'histoire écrite par une photographie, un dessin peut raconter une histoire différente, sous différentes lumières et conditions météorologiques, qui donnent lieu à un dessin en "réalité".

Figure 2: Screenshot of Miranda Creswell's 'Reinvented Space, A Roman Temple' entry in Paris exhibition 2016 at the 104 gallery.

Excavations at Pleshey

In the summers from 1972 to 1981, a large trench was excavated at Pleshey Castle by Steven Bassett for Birmingham University. This ran parallel to the brick bridge and went from the base of the motte, across the ditch, and just onto the Bailey platform. (Fig 1).



Figure 1: Pleshey Castle, Essex. Published, 3 April 1784, by S. Hooper.

Steven's findings were never published but a new initiative by the Castle Studies Trust for funding research projects in medieval castles caused me to put together a project to raise the money and get the dig published by the Essex Society for Archaeology & History.

So far, just over £11,000 has been raised from the Castle Studies Trust, the Essex Heritage Trust and the Marc Fitch Fund, with smaller contributions from the village's Magna Carta weekend in 2015, the Parish Council and the private owner.

Many contributors are generously working *pro bono*, but the funds have so far enabled the medieval pottery to be spot dated, the animal bone to be catalogued and reported on, and the site illustrations to be started.

Probably the quirkiest find so far has been the arm bone of a monkey!

The handwritten context cards and notebooks, and the plans and sections - many devoid of annotated context numbers - have been laboriously computerised and worked on *pro bono* by Patrick Allen, who will be the main author of the report.

Finds specialists have had to contend with paper bags with very faint, hard pencil writing!

Part of the way through this work, in the papers the Sellers family offered to the Society, the recording in 1968 by John and Elizabeth Sellers of a machine-cut trench for a ramp cut down from the bailey into the ditch, came to light. This has now been incorporated, and the two sites are producing evidence for a series of timber bridges preceding the brick bridge.

At the same time, Patrick is refining the overall medieval chronology of the site, and linking in the earlier excavations by the Morant Club and Philip Rahtz.

(The results of the latter site were published by Frances Williams as BAR 42 in 1977.)

It is still a little early to say when the report will be published, but the Essex Society for Archaeology and History has generously agreed to fund its publication within its own series of volumes.

Nick Wickenden



Henry VIII's Jericho?

Two books closely related to the history of Blackmore have recently been purchased for the Library of the Essex Society for Archaeology and History. 'Bessie Blount, Mistress of Henry VIII' (told in the title of the book by Elizabeth Norton), a lady in the retinue of Catherine of Aragon, was sent in confinement to Blackmore Priory in 1519 where in the neighbouring house she bore his child, Henry Fitzroy (told in 'Bastard Prince. Henry VIII's Lost Son' by Beverley A. Murphy).

This note unravels the research and establishes whether Henry VIII may have really "gone to Jericho".

According to Beverley Murphy, the King's affair with Elizabeth may have been brief and began following the pregnancy of Catherine in April 1518. "It is a sad irony that Katherine's happy condition was probably the impetus for her husband to seek solace in the arms of Elizabeth Blount" (Murphy, 27).

Elizabeth Norton disagrees because as early as autumn 1514 Bessie had met the King: "without the birth of Henry Fitzroy, Bessie's own affair would have probably gone unrecorded" (Norton, 119). The birth date of Henry Fitzroy is unclear other than he was six years of age in June 1525. About the time that Bessie was to become visibly pregnant Thomas Wolsey discreetly dispatched her to Jericho House in Blackmore, the home of the prior Thomas Goodwyn (Murphy, 30). "Bessie made her final appearance at court early in October 1518" (Norton, 131).

Wolsey was charged with taking an active interest in Henry's illegitimate child: Blackmore was "sufficiently quiet not to rouse unwelcome gossip" (Norton, 133). Henry VIII is alleged to have been a frequent visitor to Jericho House and is said to have given orders not to be disturbed hence the expression used in Court, "He has gone to Jericho". This has entered into local folklore fuelled by Philip Morant who used these words in his 'History of Essex' (1768) adding that the Priory was one of the King's "Houses of Pleasure". Subsequently historians have suggested that Blackmore Priory was dissolved in 1527 because of its immoral goings-on. From "the records of the dissolution...it does appear that the prior was somewhat more worldly than he should have been. (Norton, 134): its debts ran to one third of the annual income. But then if a future King lived there perhaps the debts were with some justification?

Henry VIII may have visited Elizabeth at Blackmore, contrary to the view expressed by Murphy. Bessie certainly did not resume her duties following the birth of Fitzroy (Murphy, 31) and there is no record of the King staying overnight (Norton, 134). But this should not suggest the King had nothing further to do with Bessie. Blackmore is relatively close to Newhall, Chelmsford, which was renamed Beaulieu in 1523, from where the King "set out to visit her. This is once again evidence that Bessie's departure from court was not the end of the affair between her and the King" (Norton, 134). It is possible that she later had a daughter by the King around 1520 (Norton,

139) perhaps conceived in Blackmore (Norton, 151). Fitzroy's biographer disagrees (Murphy, 32).

The King was delighted with the news of the birth of a son and whilst in Essex that summer might have held a formal celebration at the manor of Havering-atte-Bower (Murphy, 31). Cardinal Wolsey was named the child's godparent, as he had been for his half-sister Mary, the only surviving child born of Queen Catherine, some three and a half years earlier.

Although no christening records survive, Wolsey's absence from Court from 19 June to 29 June 1519 may have been due to his attendance at Fitzroy's baptism probably at Blackmore. Could the font have been the place where the ceremony quietly took place?

Bessie Blount was married off to Gilbert Tailbois (or Tailboys), who hailed from a rich Lincolnshire family. This may not have happened as quickly as historians have suggested: the first record of marriage is recorded in June 1522 (Murphy, 33; Norton, 139). They may have married in April 1522 because "the king began to be conspicuously generous to Gilbert Tailboys" (Norton, 141).

Historians are again divided as to whether Bessie had any involvement in Fitzroy's upbringing. Her biographer suggests "it seems probable that she would have retained custody of her son ... perhaps playing a part in raising both Henry Fitzroy and Elizabeth Tailboys until her marriage in 1522" (Norton, 151).

Much admired and spoilt by Henry VIII, Henry Fitzroy was, by the age of six, created Duke of Richmond with

the titles Earl of Nottingham and Duke of Somerset. This placed Henry Fitzroy in an honoured position because the title held precedence over all other Dukes except potential legitimate sons of the King. By doing so, Henry VIII had elevated his son's position in society such that he would be a more eligible bachelor. By the age of eight Henry Fitzroy was Admiral of England, Ireland and Normandy but died in 1536, aged seventeen of tuberculosis. He was buried at Thetford Priory. Had he survived the course of English history could have changed and Fitzroy crowned Henry IX.

Andrew Smith

Principal Sources:

Murphy, Beverley. A. *Bastard Prince.*

Henry VIII's Lost Son, Sutton

Publishing, 2001

Norton, Elizabeth. Bessie Blount.

Mistress to Henry VIII. Amberley,

2011

Major Brinson's Italian Excavations

The Society's past president initiated an important excavation at Paestum while serving in the army during the Second World War. I have been sent two articles entitled 'Revisione della Tomba Brinson: (i) I Materiali & (ii) Lo Scavo' published in 1993 in the Italian journal, *Annali dell'Istituto Universitario Orientale di Napoli*. These papers evaluate Brinson's discoveries at Paestum. Is there a member fluent in Italian who would like to read them, and perhaps provide a brief summary for the Newsletter?

Michael Leach



Eddington Engineering in Chelmsford

Booker stated that one of the earliest firms in Essex to be involved in the development of portable and traction engines was A & W Eddington of New Street in Chelmsford. Apart from this brief mention there has been little work published on the proprietors of the business.

The 1851 Census showed Alfred Eddington born in Congresbury, Somerset, and resident as a boarder at Broomfield Hall. His occupation was stated as "Studying Agriculture". The Register of Births belonging to the Monthly Meeting of the North Division of Somersetshire Quakers recorded him being born on January 18, 1833, to William and Rachel Eddington. It is possible to trace Rachel as a daughter of Thomas and Phoebe Gregory originally of Yatton (near Congresbury) and Bristol who were also Quakers. The Quaker connection is probably significant in Alfred's arrival at Broomfield Hall as the head of the household there. William Impey and his wife, Elizabeth (née Marriage), were also Quakers. There was a strong Quaker presence in Chelmsford in the mid nineteenth century: in the 1851 Census of Religious Observance only 20 of the 340 Meetings had a higher attendance on the census day, most of these being in large cities.

Subsequently, in 1870, the son of William Impey married Florence, the daughter of James Clark of Street, Somerset. Two cousins of Florence

also married members of the Gregory family of Yatton. The Clark shoemakers of Street were well known Quakers.

From 1855 Alfred (not Arthur as recorded by Booker) was trading as an agricultural contractor based at Lion Terrace, Springfield and was advertising regularly in the Chelmsford Chronicle. His advertisements indicated he was using Fowler's draining plough and Clayton & Shuttleworth steam thrashing machines. Fowler was a Quaker from Melksham in Wiltshire and his plough was developed with another Quaker, Albert Fry, of Bristol.

By 1856 Alfred was trading with his younger brother William as A & W Eddington. In 1857 it was reported that Wood and Son of Chelmsford were making windlasses for Eddingtons and in 1858 Everett and Taylor were making them. An advertisement of Eddingtons in 1859 stated that they had taken over the premises of the New Street Iron Brass Foundry from the latter firm and that this provided them with the opportunity to move beyond the repair of their own engines and machines.

The 1861 Census showed Alfred and William, along with their sister Mary living in Lion Terrace. A Charles Pope, also from Congresbury, is shown as an engineer living with them. Mary had attended the York Quarterly Meeting Girls School [now Mount School]. Alfred died by jumping from a moving train while of unsound mind in 1861 but the trading name of the business seems to have remained the same during the following decade. By 1867 the firm

had started to construct their own portable engines.

In 1870 the wedding announcement (non-Quaker) of another brother, Sylvanus, recorded him as being of Chelmsford and in the 1871 Census he was shown as the head of a household in Cottage Place that included William. Sylvanus was here described as a Mechanical Engineer employing 35 men and 20 boys. An account of the Essex Agricultural Society meeting in that year had the firm as W & S Eddington. Booker mistakenly described Sylvanus as the younger son of Arthur (i.e. Alfred) rather than his brother. Grace's Guide suggested that Sylvanus was responsible for engineering and William for the works.

Both Sylvanus and William Impey were listed as supporters of the Friends Foreign Mission Association in 1878 along with William Impey and several members of the Marriage and Christy families.

A history of the firm of Christy & Norris recorded that James Alfred Norris was recruited from Eddingtons in 1880. The 1881 Census of Chelmsford showed James Alfred Norris, born in Huntspill, Somerset, as a mechanical engineer lodging at 79 High Street. Although this repeats the Somerset links, no Quaker connection has been found in this case.

By this census Sylvanus was recorded as employing about 40 men but William no longer appeared. Instead we find the latter at Richmond Surrey as a Civil Engineer and in 1882 the business of W & S Eddington & Co. was liquidated. The notices of court proceedings also

referred to the firm having a London office in Queen Victoria Street.

At the creditors' meeting, Sylvanus attributed the business failure to the agricultural depression. Creditors accepted an offer of 3s 6d in the pound from W. H. Taylor of Whitby, probably the brother in law of Sylvanus.

At the end of 1885 an account of the Smithfield Club Show indicated that Sylvanus was now in partnership with a Mr. Steevenson. Kelly's Directory of 1886 showed the partnership of Eddington and Steevenson at the New Street ironworks as well as a Queen Victoria Street office. The date of the new partnership was incorrectly stated as 1866 in Booker. The continuation of the family's Quaker connections was confirmed with Sylvanus and his wife attending the funeral of Sophia Marriage at the Friends Burial Ground in 1888.

An 1890 trade directory stated that at the time of publication Sylvanus was trading as a sole proprietor and according to Grace's Guide this was the year in which Steevenson joined T. C. Darby of Pleshey for whom Eddingtons had previously supplied parts. However, a joint patent application by Eddington and Steevenson was recorded in April of that year. Sylvanus died at Tunbridge Wells on April 4 1894 and it would appear that the business then ceased. His son Alfred subsequently worked for Marconi describing himself at the 1911 Census of Mildmay Road as an Assistant Works Manager in the wireless telegraphy industry. Alfred developed a wide involvement in community affairs including roles



with the Chelmsford Engineering Society and the Carnival Committee as well as being a Borough Councillor.

Alfred, William and Sylvanus had a younger brother. His name was Arthur Henry Eddington. He was father of the one-time Plumian Professor of Astronomy at the University of Cambridge, Sir Arthur Henry Eddington.

Peter Wynn

Acknowledgement:

I would like to thank Tom Leimdorfer of Congresbury for providing information on the Eddington and related Quaker families.

Sources:

- 1841 *Census of Congresbury*, The National Archives HO107/967/12
 1851 *Census of Congresbury*, The National Archives HO107/1937
 1851 *Census of Broomfield*, The National Archives HO107/1776
 1861 *Census of Springfield*, The National Archives RG 9/1082
 1871 *Census of Cottage Place, Chelmsford*, The National Archives RG 10/1662
 1881 *Census of Cottage Place, Chelmsford*, The National Archives RG 11/1762
 1881 *Census of Richmond, Surrey*, The National Archives RG 11/843
 1911 *Census of Mildmay Road, Chelmsford*, The National Archives RG14/10055/107
 Booker, J, 1974 *Essex and the Industrial Revolution* Essex Record Office
Chelmsford Chronicle, 08/06/1855, 09/05/1856, 14/11/1856, 14/08/1857, 04/03/1859
 Essex County Library, 1982 Facsimile of the Essex Section of *Industries of the Eastern Counties 1888 – 1890* p. 164

Essex County Standard, 20/07/1859, 15/07/1882, 20/01/1883, 07/04/1894
 Friends Foreign Mission Association, 1878 *Annual Report*
Kelly's Directory of Essex, 1886, "Machinists"

London Gazette, 16/06/1882, p. 2818, "The Bankruptcy Act, 1869 ... William Eddington and Sylvanus Eddington".

Milligan, E.H., 2007 *Biographical Dictionary of British Quakers in Commerce and Industry 1775 – 1920* Sessions Book Trust

Register of Births Belonging to the Monthly Meeting of the North Division of Somersetshire, The National Archives RG6/38

The Engineer, 19/07/1867, p.50, "The Royal Agricultural Show at Bury St Edmunds"

Tincknell, W., 1995 *The Christy Story 1858 – 1985* privately published
www.gracesguides.co.uk/Eddington_and_Steevenson

www.pennyghael.org.uk/genealogy.htm [for genealogies of various Quaker families]

Archaeologists explore Environment Agency's LIDAR

Archaeologists have surprised the Environment Agency by becoming their biggest users of the LIDAR portal.

David Ratledge, 70, used the data to map a lost ancient Roman road in Lancashire. Hugh Toller, archaeologist specialised in Roman Britain, found the missing piece of a well-known Roman route from Low Borrowbridge to Kirby Thore; and the data has also been used to pinpoint a

Bronze Age burial ground in Monmouthshire.

The Light Detection and Ranging (LIDAR) data contains 17 years of airborne laser accurate measurements of the distance between aircraft and ground with a precision to 5cm. The data helps to visualise ancient landscapes and subterranean features over 72% of the country.

DEFRA put LIDAR online back in September 2015 and invited a wide range of audiences, from public services to private enterprise, to make use of it.

The composite data is available at 25cm, 50cm, 1m and 2m resolutions and Tiled data, individual dated surveys showing specific locations at certain times, is also being uploaded. There will eventually be over 11 terabytes of LIDAR data online and it will be updated annually.

Access to the LIDAR portal and data is free to everyone and is one of a number of projects to put 8,000 DEFRA datasets on the network.

More information can be found on the Environment Agency Blog, search for LIDAR and “Laser surveys light up open data”.

Zoe Quinn

Sources:

Metro.co.uk, 2 Jan 2016, *'Flood maps reveal long-lost Roman roads across England'*

The Times, 24 December 2015, *'Flood maps reveal lost Roman roads'*

Environment Agency Blog, *Laser Surveys light up open data*

<https://environmentagency.blog.gov.uk/2015/09/18/laser-surveys-light-up-open-data/>

The Society Archives: The Sellers give us the Sixties

Papers received in 2015, from Mrs Elizabeth Sellers (a member since 1959) and the late Kenneth Mabbitt (President, 1967-1970), give added insight to the Essex Archaeological Society during the 1960s. It was a decade of activity and attempts at modernisation.

Revd. Gerald Montagu Benton (1881-1959) had recently died. In an article in the Essex County Standard on 15 January 1960, Mark Downe asked “Will Colchester keep its links with the E.A.S.?”

Downe saw a “strong gravitational pull” away from Colchester towards Chelmsford, with its Essex Record Office, and the metropolitan end of the county. Benton had been President (1950-55), Hon. Secretary (1923-53), Acting Hon. Librarian (1941-49) and Hon Editor of Transactions (1929-59), albeit on a very sporadic basis. His failing health had caused concern to the then President who, in early 1959, hoped that Benton would accept help in publication (S/ARC/2/3/7). A memorial door was dedicated at Fingringhoe Church to Benton's memory in 1969. (S/SEC/7/15: Order of Service, 25.3.1969). “There is the question whether Colchester can hope to retain its position as the Society's home - a tradition marked by the Society's right to a seat on the Museum Committee, the housing of its Library in the Holly Trees Museum, and the holding of its annual meeting at the



Town Hall” (S/ARC/2/3/8). Today Council meetings are held at both Colchester and Chelmsford, and many still regard Colchester as the Society’s historic home.

Major John G S Brinson, F.S.A., F.A.M.S. (1911-73) was the President of the Society in 1960. In the Forward to the first part of the Third Series of Transactions, published in 1961, J.G.S. (as he was known) set out the Society’s vision for annual publication of Transactions. Other publications would include a Newsletter and papers “such as the recently issued Pleshey Castle”.

He hoped that greater publicity, such as “participation at the annual Essex Show held at Great Leighs”, would attract new members and that “by the end of our eleventh decade [by 1962] we may celebrate the attainment and passing of our millenary membership”. Although a further decade passed before the Transactions were issued annually, a feat achieved every year since 1970 with the exception of 1984/85, and membership failed to exceed 636 (in 1960), this was a concerted agenda “to reverse the prevailing trend towards extinction” (S/ARC/2/1/12).

The Essex County Standard observed that the increase in membership in 1959 was “largely accounted for by the mass recruiting of the young farmers at Great Waltham, who have taken local interest in the Pleshey excavations” (S/ARC/2/3/8).

The Pleshey Castle excavation (1959-63) was the first such project by the Society for thirty or more years. The Honorary Organiser was Brinson, a keen archaeologist and Essex correspondent to the Ministry

of Works. It was directed by Philip Rahtz. John and Elizabeth Sellers were active members of the project. (S/SEC/7/8: transcription of papers appears on the ESAH Blog.

The Sellers went on to undertake other excavations in the name of the Chelmsford Excavations Committee formed in 1968 which “the Society is pleased to be associated” (E0001960: Annual Reports 1960-1969, now digitised).

The Society was “at the forefront in every way”, “being instrumental” in setting up the Essex Archaeological and Historical Congress in 1964. It “continued its membership” throughout the 1960s (E0001960), and continues to support Congress in spite of its recent difficulties.

The Society made a small but significant change to its Rules in the 1960s. From its inception the Society elected members: “Candidates for admission must be proposed by a Member, and elected at a General or Council meeting”. In 1964 this was changed to read, “Persons or Institutions desirous of being admitted to membership shall complete the Society’s application form which, accompanied by the appropriate subscription, shall be forwarded to the Honorary Secretary” (S/SEC/8/7/1).

There remained a professional outlook to the Society. When present at The Essex Show with the Colchester Museum, the Society advertised itself as “founded in 1852 to furnish facilities for Antiquaries and to afford opportunities for meeting”. It made clear its links with the then forthcoming Victoria County History volume on Roman Essex

publication, on archaeological excavations, on organising public opinion in the care and protection of ancient monuments and antiquities, its ties with Chelmsford Museum and long-term founding association with the Colchester and Essex Museum with representation of four members on the Corporation's Museum and Munitment Committee (S/SEC/8/7/6).

The Museum celebrated its centenary in 1960 with a joint Souvenir publication by the Society and the Corporation. It would include the history of the museum written for the Essex Review by the late Eric Rudsdale.

Liberally mentioned through the account is the influence the Society has had, and of those represented on the Museum Committee (C0960974, Colchester Museum Reports 1960-1974, now digitised).

In 1968 attempts were made to reform or 'bring a new look' to the Society. In launching sub-committees 'to enhance its services', Mabbitt "stressed that this County Society had three assets; its age, its Library, and its Transactions." (S/SEC/7/15: Council minutes, 9.3.1968). Many differing opinions otherwise followed: "why are archaeologists so belligerent", Mabbitt confided in a letter to F. G. Emmison (S/SEC/7/16: 12.6.1968). The conversations were not harmonious and consequently proposals for change were inconclusive.

One major success of the exercise was to establish Sub-Committees, some of which remain in existence: Editorial Board, Field Work and Research Committee, Library and Records Committee; and Public

Relations Committee (S/SEC/ 7/15: Council minutes, 4.1.1969). Terms of Reference were devised. John and Elizabeth Sellers were the driving force behind the Field Work and Research Committee (S/SEC/7/17). The Public Relations Committee included among its ambitions "that the Newsletter be expanded and produced in facsimile type" (S/SEC/8 7/7). This changed from a sheet to a magazine format in 1973 under John Sellers as editor (NL41-134 now digitised). The Library and Research Committee was "responsible for the day to day administration of the Library" and "to make recommendations for the future Library policy". Its primary recommendation to Council was "that the Library should be preserved intact; this was regarded as of the greatest importance." (S/SEC/7 /15: Library Committee minutes, 14.11.1969). There had been a suggestion that the collection be transferred to Colchester Public Library (S/ARC/2/3/2). Many manuscripts were transferred on permanent loan to the Essex Record Office during the decade as part of what remains an ongoing project. These included those of H. W. King, Revd. Andrew Clark, the Hollingworth-Browne transcriptions of Chelmsford registers, and papers of the Revd. Philip Morant (S/ARC/2/3 /2).

The Reverend Philip Morant (1700-1770) was honoured in several ways by the Society during the 1960s. Morant, who is acknowledged to be the first to publish a definitive history of Essex in 1768, held several clergy posts sometimes contemporaneously. These were at Shellow Bowells, Bromfield, Chignal Smealey, St Mary's



Colchester, Wickham Bishops, and Aldham. He was buried in the old churchyard at Aldham with his memorial stone subsequently re-erected in the chancel of the Victorian church. The idea of a memorial at St Mary's had been mooted as long ago as 1922 but, as Benton wrote in a letter to Leonard Dansie in 1957, "it had been impossible to carry out the project" (S/SEC/7/18). It would appear that for Dansie this was a challenge to take up, and by 1965 plans were advanced for two memorials. H&K Mabbitt designed the memorial for Aldham Church, which would be used in the Faculty application. The cost of supply and fixing by Messrs Watts of Colchester would be just over £30. Mabbitt also designed the oak tablet for St Mary-at-the-Walls Church. In March 1966 the Society held services to unveil memorial tablets at both Aldham and St Mary's Church, Colchester.

The Morant Dinner was held annually in October, near to the date of his birth, usually at the Red Lion Hotel, Colchester. This had been a regular event since 1954, which the inaugural dinner limited attendees to members of Council only. The Rt. Hon. Lord Alport of Laver-de-la-Haye was invited to the Dinner on Thursday 10 October 1968. Mabbitt as President wrote, "Usually about 45 people attend and the principal guest speaks on a theme of his own choice for, say 15/20 minutes. Subsequently guests describe and pass round articles of antiquarian interest which they have brought along: usually there are about eight or ten such things and about four minutes are devoted to each".

In 1961 "Mr. and Mrs. Bernard Mason presented to the Society [at the Morant Dinner] a framed portrait of the Revd. Philip Morant, M.A., and asked that it should be put in a place of honour whenever this great Essex and Colchester Historian was held in remembrance" (E0001960). The portrait has been in the possession of the President, and the great historian has been remembered annually since then. In January 2016 Council decided, on the recommendation of the current incumbent, that it be suitably framed and placed on the wall of the Society's Library at the University of Essex. (*To be continued*).

Andrew Smith

ESAH Finds New Home for Pottery Fragments

In the summer of 2015 ESAH received a call from the Sellers family who needed advice in the dispersal of various records and artefacts. John and Elizabeth Sellers were leading members of the Essex Archaeological Society, taking an active part in excavations in Essex for over two decades during the 1960s and 1970s. According to the late W Raymond Powell (Powell, 2001, 29), both were engaged in rescue archaeology in Essex and a programme of activity through the Society's Research and Fieldwork Committee. John Sellers was a founder member of the Chelmsford Excavations Committee.

On my initial visit I found pottery fragments in some 50 or so boxes covering shelf space exceeding 10 metres in the length. Among them

were several items of Mill Green ware. Pearce et al wrote in 2002, "The most significant excavations were conducted by Mr J. and Mrs E. Sellers in 1967. ... The material remains in their possession, with the exception of four complete squat jugs in the Colchester and Essex Museum (Acc. No. 12 1968/1-2)." (Pearce, 1982, 268). To what extent this and other excavations had been written up and published was not at all clear. Fortunately Chelmsford Museum was able to take all the boxes to its South Woodham Ferrers storeroom for further analysis. The Society has done some initial research as to what has been published. Notes will appear in a future Newsletter.

Andrew Smith

Sources:

J E Pearce et al. Mill Green Ware.
Published in *Transactions of London and Middlesex Archaeological Society (LAMAS) Journal*, Volume 33.
Powell, W.R. *Our triple Jubilee: the Essex Archaeological Society 1852-2002. Essex Archaeology and History* Third Series Vol. 32 (2001)

Essex Churches Project

Further investigation of two volumes of Essex church photographs in our archives (S/LIB/9/48-49) has revealed many dating from before respective Victorian restoration and church buildings damaged in the 1884 Colchester earthquake. The date range is c.1870 to c.1910, a little wider than reported in the last Newsletter (NL176, 3). A total of 638 images have been digitised and are being researched further with a view to

publication. Anyone with an interest in Victorian Essex, ecclesiology, early photography, or the development of the picture postcard is invited to contact Andrew Smith: email apsblackmore@btinternet.com

Andrew Smith

West Hanningfield Church Bell Tower

The unique Greek Cross bell tower at West Hanningfield has been tree-ring dated to 1382-1414.

The presence of sapwood allowed Martin Bridge to establish this date range for commissioner's Historic England. The bell tower is therefore contemporary with all other examples dated in Essex.

Andrew Smith

Essex seen from Elsewhere

a) St Peter's church, Great Totham, has received a HLF grant for £12,800 for the restoration of two oil paintings. One depicts the church itself and was probably painted before 1831 by Anne Hayter (1795-1854), daughter and sister of distinguished painters. The artist married in 1830, travelled to India with husband and died there from cholera.

b) St James's Conservation area, Walthamstow is a provisional beneficiary of nearly £2M from the HLF Townscape Heritage Initiative award. Its purpose is to rescue and rejuvenate run-down townscapes, principally through external repairs and improvements.



c) The Saffron Walden Partnership Board has announced an initiative to preserve and enhance the town's so-called 'battle ditches', parts of which survive at the west end of Abbey Lane, and to the south and east of the High Street. Their construction appears to date from the mid C13. Further information can be found on www.swinitiative.org.

Michael Leach

Source: *Ancient Monuments Society Newsletter*, Summer 2014

Library Purchases and Donations

The Sellers family has donated to the Society a substantial number of books which have been sorted for accession to the Society's Library. Items not required for our Library have been, or are being, offered for sale. A full list of these books has been posted on the blog.

The Library Committee intends to give notice of purchases and donations through the Newsletter. Recent items include:

- Anonymous. *All Saints Church, Castle Camps in the Diocese of Ely*
- Anonymous, 1997. *The Essex Design Guide for Residential and Mixed Use Areas* (Chelmsford: Essex County Council)
- Barker, J., 2014. *England Arise: The People, the King, and the Great Revolt of 1381* (London: Little, Brown)
- Anonymous, 2011. *Lucien Pissarro in England* (Oxford: Ashmolean Museum)

- Hodgson, Tom & Wise, Philip, 2015. *Colchester Castle. 2000 Years of History*
- Howlett, S., 2013. *The Secrets of the Mound: Mersea Barrow 1912-2012* (West Mersea: Mersea Island Museum Trust)
- Llewellyn, S. and Sorrel, R., 2013. *Alan Sorrell – A Life Reconstructed* (Bristol: Sansom & Co.)
- Rusiecki, Paul, 2015. *Under Fire. Essex and the Second World War 1939-1945*.
- The Victorian Society, 2011. *Saving The Century*

Andrew Smith

Vernacular Architecture

Volume 45. 2014

The annual publication of the Vernacular Architecture Group is a regular addition to our Library. This edition includes two essays of Essex interest. John Walker writes about 'Baythorne Hall, a raised-aisled hall in Birdbrook, Essex, and its relationship with other raised-aisled halls', one being Tiptofts at Wimbish. Tim Howson writes about more humble buildings: 'A Pair of late medieval two-cell houses in an Essex village, and a regional context for the building type'. The houses in question are 9 and 11 High Street, Bradwell-on-Sea next to the Kings Head public house and facing the church.

Andrew Smith

The Meaning of Mucking

This is a title on the cover of British Archaeology (March / April 2016) which reviews the project of excavations at Mucking Quarry. The magazine will be added to the run held at our Library.

Andrew Smith

Events in Essex

The Peculiar People

April 16 – July 2, 2016: The Focal Point art gallery opens an exhibition on April 16 tracing the history of communal living based on political ideologies in twentieth century Essex. An extensive archive of written work will be displayed alongside visual art, architecture, design and literature that relate to the counter-culture of the times.

Focal Point Gallery, The Forum,
Elmer Square, Southend-on-Sea,
Essex SS1 1NB.

General enquiries:

Tel: +44 (0)1702 534108

focalpointgallery@southend.gov.uk

Zoe Quinn

Upminster Windmill Through Time and Archaeology

April 23 – May 28, 2016: Havering Museum, Romford, has put on a new exhibition to explore the archaeology, history and future of the Upminster Windmill. The exhibition

opens on April 23, 2016 and will run until May 28.

Please telephone Havering Museum for exhibition access times on 01708 766 571.

Halstead on the Map

Saturday July 2, 2016: Everyone is invited to view a map display by the Essex Record Office in association with Halstead and District Local History Society. It will trace the development of Halstead, which is one of Essex's ancient market towns through the display of historic maps and images. The display will include the ERO's oldest map of Halstead dating from c1625 and the Halstead tithe map from c1841. The event will be held on Saturday, 2nd July 2016 from 10.30am to 3pm at the Queens Hall, Chipping Hill, Halstead CO9 2BY. Entry is free, although a £2 donation is suggested. You are very welcome to attend.

Adrian Corder-Birch

EERIAC Conference in 2016

Monday 11 July: Cambridge will be hosting the 2016 conference. They have decided to visit the Shuttleworth collection at Old Warden, Beds on Saturday 11 June 2016 at a price of £20. This visit is open to all who want to join them. To fit with the payment system of Shuttleworth and keep the price down to £20 they need to have at least 50 participants. They need to know potential numbers before the end of the year to know if it remains feasible. If you would like to make a provisional booking for a



place please contact Jane Giffould on her email: jgiffould@aol.com. (If I fly in I might be able to offer a couple of seats for passengers.)

Jane Giffould

West Essex Archaeological Group

Monday 9 May

Rudge Memorial Lecture: 'The Thames at War', illustrated talk by Gustav Milne, Museum of London Archaeology, 7.45 p.m., School Hall, Woodford County High School, High Road, Woodford Green.

Free entry and refreshments.

16-17, 23-24 and 30-31 July

Excavation Taster Weekends at Copped Hall near Epping.

Ideal for complete beginners.

13-17 and 27-31 August

Five-Day Field Schools

Ongoing excavation of Tudor grand-house at Copped Hall, near Epping.

For more information, full details and bookings for all the above events, please visit www.weag.org.uk

Anne Stacey

Evans Electroselenium Limited formerly of Halstead

September 24 & 25

Halstead and District Local History Society are holding an exhibition relating to this former Halstead Company on Saturday and Sunday, 24th and 25th September 2016 from 10am to 4.30pm in the Council Chamber of Halstead Town Council Offices, The

22

Mill House, The Causeway, Halstead. Halstead Heritage Museum, which is located in the same building, will also be open.

Evans Electroselenium Ltd, which used the trade name of EEL, was founded by Arthur Evans, M.B.E., in 1939 at Harlow and later moved to Halstead. EEL manufactured photo-electric cells and a range of scientific instruments used in medicine and industry.

EEL equipment was shipped to all parts of the world for such diverse applications as analysing body serum, determining the qualities of paper, measuring the percentage of elements contained in unidentified solutions and solids.

The company later became part of Corning Medical Ltd, then of Ciba Corning Diagnostics Ltd, Chiron Diagnostics Ltd, Bayer Diagnostics and Siemens Medical Solutions Diagnostics Manufacturing Ltd.

Entry to the exhibition is free and donations if desired can be given to Halstead Heritage Museum. Everyone is welcome.

Adrian Corder-Birch

Readers Letters

Andrew Smith's piece on the Morant commemorations of 15 March 1966 (ESAH Newsletter, Winter 2016, p. 18) brought back a personal memory of that day. My mother and father (then the Society's Hon. Secretary, as mentioned in the article) took me along to the Morant commemo-rations. I don't recall much about the ceremonies, as I was

only five years old at the time. One thing I remember very clearly, however: for some reason, I had on my person a cheap, and very battered plastic brooch. This was in the shape of a Nubian lady's head, which had presumably come out of a Christmas cracker a couple of months before. On being formally presented to Sir John Ruggles-Brise, Lord Lieutenant of Essex and Patron of the Society, it occurred to me that such an important personage would normally be given a present in the circumstances. Consequently, as it was the only thing to hand I offered him the brooch. Sir John thanked me profusely, solemnly pinned it to his lapel, and – so my father later told me – continued to wear it whilst he carried out the day's official duties. I later learned that Sir John was an unfailingly kind and generous person, and it was typical of him to show such consideration for the feelings of a five-year-old. Can't believe it was fifty years ago!

David Appleby
Lecturer, History Department
University of Nottingham

Essex Journal

Essex Journal is a review of Local History and Archaeology in Essex, which is published twice a year. The Essex Society for Archaeology and History is one of four bodies in the consortium, which appoints representatives to the Editorial Board of Essex Journal.

The current representative is Stan Newens, the editor is Neil Wiffen and the chairman of the Editorial Board is Adrian Corder-Birch. Therefore the

links between ESAH and Essex Journal are very strong. Journal has now completed fifty years since the first issue in January 1966 and to commemorate its Golden Jubilee a comprehensive index of all fifty years issues is currently being compiled, which will be available in both digital and hard copy during summer 2017. The subscription is only £10 a year, for two issues. New subscribers are very welcome and please email: membership@essexjournal.co.uk for further details and to place your order for a digital or a hard copy of the index.

Adrian Corder-Birch

Book Reviews

*The John Collins Story
An Autobiography*

Available from Harlow Museum
27pp

The John Collins Story is a charming recollection by the man himself of Harlow in the days of the Second World War, and his passion for bicycles thereafter. A glimpse into the gentler times of a smaller and less bustling town, John Collins then recounts his personal experience of the blitzes over London from Harlow. The second half of the book brings the Collins family trade to life with his intimate knowledge of the business and workshop as well as the history of so many classic bicycles. It is sad that John Collins' life work was brought to a sudden end by austerity measures that still affect us today.

Zoe Quinn



Colchester Castle: 2000 Years of History

Colchester Museum's new guide book was launched in December 2015 at a special evening for 'Castle Pass' (season ticket) holders. The black cover is adorned by an Iron Age gold coin with barley ears and the letters CAMV for Camulodunum, the one adopted as the logo of this Society from 1985 to 2010. Highly illustrated with objects both large and particularly small on display this 78 page one hour read tells the story of Colchester from its origin down to 1648. The book complements rather than accompanies the visitor. Although there is a fold out plan showing the location of key exhibits – including the Fenwick Treasure – this book would be a difficult to follow case by case guide. It includes an interesting account of the building of the Castle and its subsequent creation as a Museum, but does not mention the important role the Essex Archaeological Society had in its foundation. All that said, this is a fabulous book of a fabulous museum. Tom Hodgson and Philip Wise have done a marvellous job in writing an accessible overview. It is a must have for anyone interested in Colchester and Essex history. Price: £6.

Andrew Smith

Medieval Walkern and Magna Carta

By Peter Sinclair

Walkern History Society

Purchase from:

www.frontlinestates.ltd.uk/publications/medieval-walkern-and-magna-carta

ISBN 978-0-9576286-0-1

£11.50 inc p&p 134pp

This book traces the history of Walkern and its leading families and alliances of the eleventh, twelfth and thirteenth centuries. It paints a fascinating picture of the tumultuous times and precarious hold on title and property that prevailed from William the Conqueror in 1066 to the signing of the final Charter known as the Magna Carta. It touches lightly on so many interesting areas of inheritance, alliance and plunder that I found it hard to put down. Peter Sinclair has done some meticulous research with solid references throughout and put together this really enjoyable and educational read. If you are interested in a less well-known history of some of the leading families of the county, this book should most definitely be one of your references.

Zoe Quinn

For the latest news and information about the Essex Society for

Archaeology and History

go to our blog,

www.esah160.blogspot.co.uk

Follow us on Twitter, @ESAH160

MEMBERSHIP - Subscriptions due on January 1st each year

Single Member - £20

Family Membership - £22

Student - £9

Associate Member - £9

Institutions - £25

NAMES AND ADDRESSES

Secretary

Mr John Hayward

26 Mountview Crescent

St Lawrence

Southminster CM0 7NT

Essexarchaeology

@hotmail.com

Membership Secretary

Tracy Hunter

19 Jackdaw Drive

Colchester

Essex CO3 8WD

T: 01206 331192

Esahmembership

@gmail.com

Librarian

Dr Jane Pearson

DrJanePearson

@hotmail.com

Enquiries about delayed or missing publications and about the supply of recent back numbers should be addressed to the Secretary.

APPEAL FOR THE PUBLICATION AND RESEARCH FUND (PRF)

This fund replaced the Publications Development Fund in 2004. It supports the publication of articles in each Volume of *Essex Archaeology and History* as well as Occasional Papers. Donations are placed into an INALIENABLE account, which cannot be spent. It is the Interest thereon which is distributed by awards granted by our COUNCIL. As at December 2012 the projected value of the fund (including interest) stands at £53,341

Donations payable to: The Essex Society for Archaeology and History

By: Cash/Cheques; Gift Aid Schemes; "In Memoriam" Donations; Bequests by Wills

Donations of acceptable books

Please address enquiries to: Bill Abbott, 13 Sovereign Crescent, Lexden Road, Colchester C03 3UZ.

Tel. 01206 369948 or e-mail bill.abbott@btinternet.com

DATA PROTECTION ACT

In order to run the Society it is necessary to keep paper and electronic records of members' names and addresses. It is the Society's policy to keep members' names, addresses, telephone numbers and subscription status only. This information is disclosed to no one, inside or outside the Society, other than those officers and members of Council who need it in order to run the organisation.

Members do have the right to refuse to allow any information about them to be stored on computer, and they should let me know if this is their wish. However, we hope that this note will reassure members that the very limited information held about them is secure and will not be used for any purpose other than the efficient running of the Society. Anyone requiring further details can contact me, or the Newsletter Editor.

John Hayward

PROGRAMME OF MEETINGS 2016

Saturday 16 April 2pm Great Dunmow Maltings. A picture show and tour of the building and museum. Includes refreshments. Cost £5.00 in advance, £6.00 on the day. (Max. 30 people.)

Thursday 12 May 10am Marriages Chelmer Mill. A tour of the Mill and refreshments. Cost £5.00. (Max. 15 people.)

Saturday 25 June 2pm AGM at Colchester Castle Museum. Members will be able to visit the museum afterwards. Refreshments £4.00 pp.

Saturday 9 July 2pm Finchingfield Guildhall. Illustrated talk and tour of the building and interactive museum including refreshments. Cost £10.00 in advance, £11.00 on the day.

Wednesday 3 August 10am Essex Fire Museum. A guided tour of the museum, includes refreshments. Cost £5.00 in advance, £6.00 on the day.

Thursday 18 August 10.30am Horham Hall. A tour of the Hall. Cost £8.50 in advance, £9.50 on the day.

Saturday 17 September 2.30pm Spencers Gardens. Guided tour of the Gardens followed by tea and cake. Cost £8.50 in advance, £9.50 on the day.

Sunday 16 October 12.30pm EIAG Annual Meeting at the Chelmsford Museum followed by a lecture on The Lost Port of Gunfleet at Holland Haven by Roger Kennell, to include refreshments. Cost free to members on production of programme card, non-members £2.00.

Talks on Saturdays, 2.30pm, Trinity Methodist Church, Rainsford Road, Chelmsford, CM1 2XB (except 11 May) Free parking at the Church or in the County Council car-park opposite. Visitors and prospective members warmly welcomed, £2 donation requested.

**For further information: email essexha1@btinternet.com or phone 07914 910612
www.history.org.uk and essexbranchha.blogspot.com**

Further details of all events and availability are available from the Excursions Secretary, Mr Graham Gould, 16 Osborne Road, Leyton, E10 5QW (0208 556 1423). All events to be booked via the Excursion Secretary at least 10 days prior to the event. Please enclose a stamped addressed envelope for each event, for maps and other instructions if you do not want these by email. Cheques should be made payable to the Essex Society for Archaeology and History. If there are any transport issues in attending these events, please contact the Programme Secretary.

The visits on the Society's programme are open to members and associate members only. The Society can accept no liability for loss or injury sustained by members attending any of its programmed events. Members are asked to take care when visiting old buildings or sites and to alert others to any obvious risks. Please respect the privacy of those who invite us into their homes.

NEWSLETTER

Summer 2016



The Essex Society for Archaeology & History

FORMERLY THE ESSEX ARCHAEOLOGICAL SOCIETY
FOUNDED 1852

Contents

From the President.....	1
Erratum.....	2
Major Brinson at Paestum	2
VCH Southend Project	3
Suspension of the Harwich-Shotley Gate Ferry.....	3
The Blackwater as a London Airport.....	4
Saving a Century: Victorian Society Exhibition.....	6
The Last Years of the River Crouch Ferries	6
The Society Archives: The Sellers give us the Sixties (conclusion).....	8
A Mabbitt Contribution in the Society Archives	10
The Harwich Redoubt and Victoria County History	12
Sir Edward Bysshe's Visitation of Essex 1664-8.....	13
The Christy Family and its link to the cradle of Industrial Revolution.....	15
Leverton Charities, Waltham Abbey	16
Some Essex Closing Rings	18
Wolfstones, Dogstones and Quernstones.....	19
Dew ponds in Essex?.....	20
Morant Lecture at Stebbing, 19 March 2016	21
Society Visit to Great Dunmow Maltings, 16 April 2016	21
Ulting Wick and Ulting Church.....	22
ESAH Digitisation Project.....	22
Tracy Hunter.....	22
Events in Essex.....	23
Notices.....	24

Editor: Zoe Quinn

Sea Mist, 97 Main Road, St Lawrence, Southminster, Essex CM0 7NA

Telephone: 07717 072 784

email: Esahnewsletter@gmail.com

Assistant Editor: Michael Leach

COPY FOR THE NEXT ISSUE SHOULD BE SENT TO THE EDITOR AT THE ABOVE ADDRESS NO LATER THAN 1 SEPTEMBER 2016

The opinions expressed in this publication are those of the contributors and not necessarily those of the Society or its officers.

The illustration on the front cover is from the Saunders-Roe Princess Museum presentation, Solent Aeromarine Enterprises production © 2009

ISSN 0305-8530

Printed by The Printing Place Ltd... Telephone: 01245 251001 Email: sales@printingplace.co.uk

From the President

This newsletter is earlier than usual so it can be posted with the papers for our AGM on 25th June. The AGM will be followed by short talks from Mark Davies and Andrew Smith and afterwards an opportunity to look round Colchester Castle Museum, with its new interactive displays and to see the 'Fenwick' Roman Treasure, which will be on display. I hope to see many of you at the meeting when refreshments will be available.

Our new membership leaflet has recently been printed and I should like to thank Martin Stuchfield for arranging this. A leaflet is enclosed with this newsletter and I hope you will encourage new members to join. Further copies of the leaflet, if required, are available from John Hayward, our secretary.

At the time of writing, the publication and distribution of Vol. 5 of the Transactions is imminent. I should like to thank Chris Thornton and the Publications and Research Committee for all their hard work with this volume. I am pleased to report that material is in hand and progress is being made with Volumes 6 and 7. As many of you know Chris will be retiring as editor of the Transactions at the AGM and I am pleased to report that Paul Gilman has kindly consented to stand for election as our new editor.

At the last meeting of Council, the names of two Committees were changed to more accurately reflect the work of those Committees. Therefore the former Library Committee is now the Library and Archives Committee

and the former Publications Committee is now the Publications and Research Committee. As part of corporate governance, consequent upon the changes in the constitution, terms of reference for these Committees together with the Programme Committee and the Essex Industrial Archaeology Group (EIAG) were approved.

Our excellent relations with the Friends of Historic Essex have been strengthened by the appointment of Ken Crowe, one of our trustees, as our representative with the Friends of Historic Essex.

The large framed print of the Rev. Philip Morant, M.A., has now been hung in our library, within the Albert Sloman Library at Essex University. A much smaller and more manageable print has been framed, which will be taken to such events as the Morant Lecture and the Morant Lunch, to honour his memory. A digital copy of our Grant of Arms has been framed, courtesy of Martin Stuchfield and also hung in our library. The original Grant of Arms has been deposited in the Essex Record Office for safe keeping. We are grateful to Nigel Cochrane for arranging for the Morant print and the copy Grant of Arms to be hung in our dedicated area in the Library, where they can now be viewed by members.

I am delighted to report that Zoe Quinn, our newsletter editor, has also been appointed as publicity and press officer for ESAH and our sub group, EIAG. We are grateful to Zoe for taking on this important role in addition to her other duties.

Adrian Corder-Birch



Erratum

In our Spring 2016 issue, *Eddington Engineering in Chelmsford*, on page 14, we incorrectly named the Plumian Professor of Astronomy.

His correct name is Sir Arthur Stanley Eddington.

Major Brinson at Paestum

It is a remarkable thing that the Allied army, having fought its way up through central Italy as far as Rome, was able to pause long enough in 1944 to make a significant contribution to the study of the Italian Neolithic. Reference to their activity can be seen in the displays at Paestum museum.

This Mobile Archaeological Unit was led by Major John Brinson, who was later president of ESAH from 1960-64 and 1972-73. As president, he promoted the role of an active programme of excavation as a way of invigorating the Society. He set up the Roman Essex Society in 1946 and was founding chairman of the Chelmsford Excavation Committee.

The Society has recently received two offprints by Antonio Salerno which re-assess Brinson's wartime excavations in the light of later research, and present the finds from a tomb he excavated.

Brinson and his colleagues seem to have effectually discovered the late Neolithic necropolis at Gaudio near Paestum - which is of course much more famous for its Greek temples - when tombs were uncovered in the course of constructing an airfield. He made a plan of ten tombs cut into the

limestone rock. One of these, no. 10, was excavated, and the subsequent finds with a report were handed over to the *soprintendente* or regional archaeological inspector at Naples.

The tomb was in fact one half of a twin-chambered complex. The rock cut vault had collapsed.

Brinson made a plan of the debris as he found it, calling it his 'top layer of pottery.' At this level were found the bones of 12 adults together with 14 pots. This deposit covered more finds on the tomb floor, Brinson's 'bottom layer of pottery', which produced the bones of five people, 18 pots, four stone daggers and two flint arrowheads.

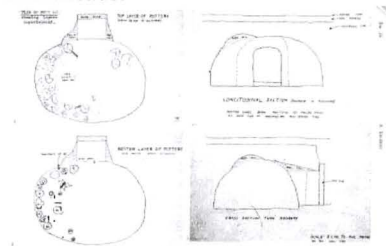


Fig. 1. Plan of Tomb 10 at Paestum. The plan shows the position of the two levels of pottery and the position of the bones. The plan also shows the position of the entrance to the tomb. The plan is drawn to a scale of 1:100. The plan is drawn by Major John Brinson.

Plan of Tomb 10 at Major Brinson's Paestum.

Brinson saw the two levels as chronologically separate, and inferred the tomb had been used over a long period of time, 'probably as a family vault.' Later scholars have used the finds from these two levels to support the identification of two phases of the Gaudio culture, the later one being considered to overlap with the early Bronze Age. Salerno's studies reveal the quality and accuracy of Brinson's work, and vindicate his conclusions which were initially contested when the necropolis was further explored soon after the War.

David Andrews

VCH Southend Project

South East Essex, including Southend and the Rochford Hundred, is an area of the county that has been rather neglected as far as the Victoria County History is concerned. So, when the author of this brief note was invited to become a trustee of VCH Essex, the opportunity presented itself to begin to redress this omission. Following from the excellent examples of Newport and Clacton, Martin Stuchfield, chairman of the VCH Essex Trust, encouraged me to set up a VCH Southend project, with the intention, initially, of producing a VCH 'Short' covering aspects of the history of Southend Borough.

An inaugural meeting was held in Southend's new Library, The Forum, in March of this year. The group, including seasoned local historians and enthusiastic 'beginners,' from around the Borough, were addressed by Martin and Chris Thornton (editor of VCH Essex). The project is now under way, and a series of monthly meetings arranged, with the support of Southend Borough Council. The 'Southend Short' - the end-product of this three-year programme, will include papers on a range of themes chosen by the team, covering many aspects of the history of Southend Borough from the early modern period onwards. One of the principal criteria that the team will follow is the undertaking of original research – using a range of primary (and some secondary) sources. Training in the use of such sources will be offered where appropriate.

Thus, apart from the publication itself, one of the outcomes of the

project will be the experience (new for some team members) of using a range of original historical records. Also we hope to be able to host a Local History symposium towards the end of the project; but much more of that later.

If you like to know more of the project, as it advances, or if you think you might like to help, please contact me.

Ken Crowe
(kencrowe1@blueyonder.co.uk)

Suspension of the Harwich-Shotley Gate Ferry

In October 1744, the Earl of Bristol wrote to Lord Winchelsea, a former Lord of the Admiralty, on behalf of one of his tenants, John Cuckow, who was renting the Shotley Gate ferry from him. Cuckow's hired labourer, John Martin, had been 'pressed' for naval service by Lieutenant Adams of HMS Bird in Hand, then lying in Harwich harbour. The earl wrote that this action had 'so intimidated all the people in those parts, that my tenant says his plough and ferry boat must both lie still until your Lordship will be so good to order his release, and to which favour, if you will please to add that of giving a protection for a single servant only to assist my tenant in rowing his ferry boat, without which many of my other tenants cannot keep Harwich markets ...'

It is not known if the earl's plea was successful, or for how long the ferry was out of action. The fear of further pressings by the naval recruiting officer of anyone having the temerity



to row across to Harwich would have been entirely justified.

Though the suspension of the ferry was undoubtedly a nuisance for local people, it would have affected long distance travellers too, as an early nineteenth century road book shows that this ferry was on the most direct route to Harwich from various points in East Anglia. It must therefore have been capable of ferrying horses across the estuary, and possibly wheeled vehicles too. Nearly a century later, it is hard to believe that the ferry remained of sufficient importance to justify the building of a 600 foot pier at Shotley Gate. Its substantial construction suggests that it was a speculative venture intended to attract steamer traffic. Soon after completion in 1894, it provided a convenient mooring for HMS Ganges, the naval cadet training ship. Since the closure of the naval training school in 1976, the timber pier has lain derelict and is currently for sale at £195,000, suitable for anyone with a very deep pocket and an interest in a neglected piece of maritime history.

Unlike most of Essex's defunct coastal ferries, the Harwich to Shotley ferry still operates (albeit during the summer months, and for pedestrians only) though its landfall is now at a different point on the Shotley peninsula.

Michael Leach

Sources:

Hervey, S. (ed) 1894 *Letter-Books of John Hervey, First Earl of Bristol*, Ernest Jackson of Wells

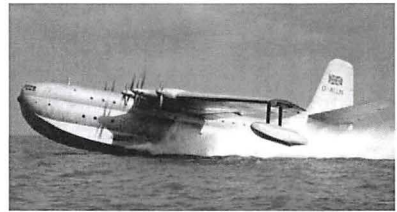
Paterson, Lt Col, 1803 *Description of Principal and Cross Roads in England and Wales*, London

www.eastangliangroup.co.uk
(accessed 16/12/2014)

The Blackwater as a London Airport

A London Airport we never had.

Following the 2nd World War the Government sought to improve transatlantic and long distant air transport. Flying boats were considered suitable and Saunders-Roe were approached in 1945 to design a suitable plane. The following year they received a contract for three of what were to be the largest flying boats – the S.R. 45 ‘Princess’.



After taxiing around the Solent for 28 minutes the flying boat Princess took off for her maiden flight at 12:28 on August 22 1952. Picture from Solent Aeromarine Enterprises presentation.

Steps were then taken to find a suitable site for a Flying Boat air port to serve London. The Chichester area and the Blackwater were the two suggested locations and assessments were made in 1947 of their suitability. Initial conclusions stated:

“At Chichester, the ideal terminal cannot be provided without the engineering difficulties of building on reclaimed land. At Blackwater, it cannot be provided without a larger terminal basin and mooring area than

is proposed in the Blackwater Survey Report.

If neither of these courses should prove practical, then, in terms of taxing distances, Blackwater, with a terminal at Bradwell and Maintenance and M.O.S. at Ramsey, would be preferable to Chichester ...

Extendibility of Alighting Area -

Chichester, once built could not be extended, whereas the length of run at Blackwater is practically limitless.

Availability -

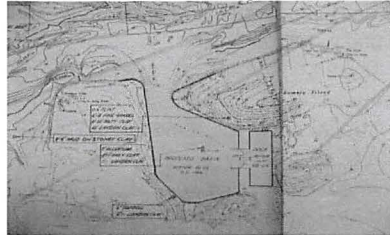
Chichester would not be available for use until the end of a lengthy development period. On the other hand, most of the alighting area at the Blackwater is available now and would be so during the development period.”



Princess flying over the Solent, although the river bed does look similar to the Blackwater. Picture from Solent Aeromarine Enterprises presentation.

The three terminal sites suggested were at Osea Island, Ramsey Wade between Stansgate and Ramsey Island, St. Lawrence, and Bradwell Creek. The Bradwell basin would have utilised an enlarged Creek. At Ramsey it would have occupied the

Wade, previously sealed off from the Blackwater in 1815. Both basins would have been deepened by excavation and at Ramsey Wade the sea wall demolished to gain access.



The plans do not indicate where the Osea basin might have been but the terminal would have been on the island itself with a new causeway constructed to give road access towards the A12.

It was envisaged that the then redundant Bradwell Bay aerodrome could act as a feeder airport for the south bank sites. They estimated that the road journey from these two sites would take 3 hours compared with today's 1½ hours.

Consultations were held between several government ministries and local authorities. Maldon's M.P. Tom Driberg also requested to be kept informed. One consultee put forward the Medway Estuary as a better alternative. A precursor to 'Boris Island' ?

The scheme came to nothing as it became obvious that land based airfields would cater more economically and safely. Only one of the Princess aircraft ever flew, in 1952.

Small sea planes did operate on the Blackwater during the First World War in conjunction with H.M.S. Osea fast motor boat base. Sea planes may still return to the Blackwater as there is currently a proposal to operate a



service between Osea and small airports around London.

“The Dengie Hundred in the Air” is this year’s exhibition to be held at St Lawrence Heritage Church from July 9 until September 11, Saturday and Sunday afternoons.

Kevin Bruce

Sources:

National Archives, *TNA BT 217/1777 River Blackwater, Essex: proposed flying boat base*
Maldon & Burnham Standard March 2016
(www.maldonandburnhamstandard.co.uk/news/14342729.seaplanes_to_run_between_London_airports_and_Osea_Island).

Saving a Century: Victorian Society Exhibition

A touring exhibition of Essex libraries during 2015 celebrated the work of the Victorian Society with an accompanying 48-page pamphlet illustrating buildings lost before the Society’s foundation in 1958, indignity expressed over the demolition of the Euston Arch in London, the renaissance of London St Pancras hotel and station, and other failures and successes in the preservation of Victorian church, industrial and other buildings. St Erkenwald’s Church, Southend-on-Sea (designed Walter Tapper, built 1905-10) was demolished in 1995 its congregation having departed a number of years earlier due to the crippling cost of heating and maintenance. St Mark’s Church, Silvertown, designed by Samuel

Sanders Teulon and built 1860-62 (incidentally the same architect as Great Birch), found a new use after fire in 1981 as the Brick Lane Music Hall.

Andrew Smith

The Last Years of the River Crouch Ferries

In February 1938 a reporter from the *Southend Standard* visited three of the surviving passenger ferries over the Crouch and his report makes interesting reading. All three were rowing boats and were dependent on the ferryman’s local knowledge of wind and tide.

His first trip was with Harry Deacon, the 68 year old Creeksea ferryman.



Creeksea Wallasea ferry. Picture from Images of England, Maldon and the Dengie Hundred by Patrick Lacey.

On this occasion the three quarter mile crossing took 15 minutes, though under adverse conditions the ferryman told him that it might take up to two hours. There were other hazards too; the previous week his boat had capsized, and he and his three passengers had had to swim ashore. The ferry was owned by the licensee of the Creeksea Ferry Hotel

and was based on the south bank of the river.

Passengers approaching from the north side rang a bell mounted on a pole to summon the ferry from across the river, and the same pole had formerly carried a semaphore arm which could be raised to indicate that the horse ferry was required - a bigger boat, with a lifting front ramp, which required a crew of three to row and steer.. Sheep and cattle, as well as horses and light wheeled vehicles, had been carried but the boat had been out of use for some years. Passenger trade had also declined, and even in the summer months several days might pass between calls for the ferry. The return fare was one shilling.

The reporter's next visit was to the Fambridge ferry. He had some difficulty in locating the ferryman who was based on the south side of the river near the Anchor Hotel, the licensee of which owned the ferry.



An early form of transport serving North Fambridge was the ferry, which since time immemorial had carried goods, passengers and animals across the River Crouch to South Fambridge. It continued to do so until just after the Second World War.

North Fambridge ferry. Picture from Images of England, Maldon and the Dengie Hundred by Patrick Lacey.

The approach to the landing stage was very muddy, and the mooring rope broke when the ferryman tried to bring the boat alongside. After a delay, another boat was requisitioned and a successful crossing made; this also cost one shilling for the return trip. No bell was provided on the

north bank, and prospective passengers were expected to shout their summons across the half mile of water. In earlier times a second ferryman had been based on the north bank.

His third trip was on the Hullbridge ferry, owned and manned by Mr Hymas who doubled up as a watchman for the Southend Waterworks Co. His boat was much larger, suitable for 20 passengers and the crossing took only three minutes. Passenger numbers had dwindled to only two regulars a day, plus a number of casuals in the summer months. Before the opening of a school in Woodham Ferrers, he had ferried the children to their classes in Hullbridge twice a day. The ferryman lamented the decline in traffic: "Ferries aren't what they used to be here. It's the buses, you know." The crossing cost sixpence return. The bus via Battlesbridge cost half as much, though it would have taken considerably longer.

The three ferries did not survive for long after the reporter's visit. Creeksea Ferry Hotel burnt down shortly after and spelt the end of that ferry. Fambridge ferry survived into the 1950s, and the Hullbridge ferry ran sporadically into the 1960s.

Both the Creeksea and Fambridge ferries were recorded in the early Middle Ages, and were always in private hands rather than monastic ownership. That at Hullbridge was born of necessity when the stone bridge collapsed in the late sixteenth century and was never repaired. Since that time there have been proposals to build other crossings east of Battlesbridge.



In 1869 a private parliamentary bill was obtained to build a timber trestle bridge a third of a mile long, with an opening central section for the passage of boats, linking Creeksea with Canewdon. In the 1930s Essex County Council was considering the construction of a bridge across the river either at Althorne or Fambridge, but the plan was abandoned at the outbreak of war. In 1970 the main approach road to the proposed third London airport on Foulness would have crossed the river at Bridgemarsh Island, just east of Fambridge. None of these plans materialised and a motorist today trying to get from the Dengie peninsula to southeast Essex has to go as far west as Battlesbridge, a much longer journey than his or her medieval counterpart.



A ferry across the River Crouch, the third to be mentioned in this book, is seen taking aboard passengers for Wallasea at the quay in Burnham in 1936. This ferry survives and is particularly active during the summer months.

Burnham Wallasea ferry. Picture from Images of England, Maldon and the Dengie Hundred by Patrick Lacey.

However for the modern foot passenger or cyclist, between Easter and September, a ferry still runs between Burnham-on-Crouch and Wallasea Island marina, and can be summoned by telephone. The website points out that the crossing takes 10 minutes whereas the journey by car via Battlesbridge requires about an hour.

The single adult fare is £3-50 with an additional £1-50 for bicycle, push chair, buggy or dog.

Michael Leach

Sources:

ERO: TS 391/1; anonymous report in *Southend Standard*, 10 February 1938
Burnham Museum Publications No: 2, 2003 *Brief History of Ferries and Bridges of the River Crouch*
Tempus Publishing Ltd, *Images of England, Maldon and the Dengie Hundred*, by Patrick Lacey

The Society Archives: The Sellers give us the Sixties (conclusion)

Concluding the history of the Society in the 1960s using recently received papers from Mrs Elizabeth Sellers and the family of the late Kenneth Mabbitt.

In the late 1960s concern was expressed to the Bishop of Chelmsford, Rt. Rev. John Tiarks, about “the possible closure and eventual destruction of many ancient churches in the larger towns and small rural parishes of the Diocese”.

Whilst Mabbitt recognised the buildings existed for worship, he trusted that these were recognised “also as an irreplaceable material expression of the devotion and skills of our forerunners”. Mabbitt offered that “the E.A.S. has a vast amount of documentary and other information ... much knowledge and technical ability among members” adding that, “if an old church...has to be destroyed...the best technological skills are used to salvage, in particular, objects that are built into the fabric and that

might otherwise be regarded as beyond rescue. We are anxious to help should the need arise" (S/SEC/7/15: letter 4.4.1968).

In 1969 the Council raised with the Diocesan Committee the matter of Holy Trinity Church in Colchester, now the Natural History Museum, which had ceased to be used for worship (S/SEC/7/15: Council minutes, 29.11.1969). The potential demolition of St Michael's Church, Berechurch, a Victorian church with sixteenth century Audley Chapel, concerned the Society in 1980 with letters by Mabbitt to The Times and John Sellers to the Borough Council (S/SEC/8/7/8).

In a "carefully worded letter" (S/SEC/7/15: Council minutes, 5.10.1968) the Society wrote to the Editor of the Essex County Standard about the Colchester Town Centre Plan which proposed dual-carriageways close to the ancient walls, the building of several multi-storey car parks and a "massive programme of building development in the Town Centre and in the area south of it". The area is "of great historical significance" which had only been "sporadically explored by archaeologists".

Mabbitt warned that "to allow wholesale destruction to occur willy nilly would be a calamity for scholarship" and appealed "by writing into planning permissions a clause which would ensure adequate opportunities for archaeological investigation to take place before mechanical excavation went too far" (S/SEC/7/15, letter 8.10.1968).

Following publication of the letter the Borough agreed that "a clause would be inserted to enable

archaeological evidence to be collected...[and that] all Societies... must maintain pressure on the government and our elected representatives so that this country's archaeological heritage was protected" (S/SEC/7/15: Council minutes, 1.2.1969). A copy of a draft of the Antiquities Bill, 1969, is retained, which proposed the protection of archaeological finds with duties regarding demolition of buildings.

Successive generations have argued over the siting of London's Third Airport. On 10 June 1967 Mabbitt wrote a letter to The Times strongly opposing the construction of a super airport at Stansted: "The sterilization of a vast area for runways ... [a] new town of, it is estimated more than 100,000 people which will be associated with the airport. Great Britain is more than just London... surely a more appropriate site for a great new airport would be in the north Midlands where it would serve as a link between the industrial heart of the country and the rest of the world. Essex is already trying to cope with a massive insurge of people from London and elsewhere with all that it implies in terms of bloated towns, overloaded services, distorted land values and the ubiquitous bulldozer". The Times thanked him for the letter "which has been considered carefully, but he [the Editor] regrets he is unable to print it".

Mabbitt was to write later in response to an article in The Times which spoke of the doom for the Essex village of Takeley which would lose its parish church "slap in the centre of two runways" and Warish Hall to the south of the old A120 as we know it



today. Residents had been campaigning against Stansted since 1964, and had at that time been given a matter of days to respond to the Ministry. Elizabeth Sellers produced a very detailed map in December 1967 (in Mabbitt's papers, "deposited at the Essex Record Office", E0001960) which showed the boundary of the airport as proposed in 1964 highlighting the historic sites which would be lost through development. The entire parishes of Takeley, Little Easton were to be obliterated with most of Broxted, Elsenham and part of Little Canfield north of the main road.

Mabbitt's letter of 30 January 1968, which spoke of the plight of buildings as "material witnesses to the industry and piety of many generations of Englishmen" was considered for publication with proof copy prepared by the newspaper. Mabbitt's similar letter to the Ministry of Housing and Local Government on 3 May, with copy to the Clerk of Essex County Council, referred to the destruction of Little Easton church "containing a splendid series of Bouchier and Maynard monuments, and Takeley, with noteworthy 15c. woodwork, together with 58 houses and mainly moated sites".

Essex County Council responded, "It is the policy of the County Council to continue to oppose the development of the Third London Airport at Stansted and the Council will be encouraged by the attitude taken by your Society" (S/SEC/7/14). Subsequently Stansted became the choice of London's Third Airport and was constructed on a much smaller scale to that envisaged in the 1960s.

Expansion campaigns happened with each decade with other papers filed dated 1980. At the time of writing London Heathrow appears to be the preferred choice for additional runway capacity.

Towards the end of his tenure as President, Mabbitt shared with [F.G.] Emmison, who had nominated next President, "that the going during my term of office has not been easy. The things I have tried to promote, such as improving the Society's image (dreadful phrase), collaboration with local and specialist societies, decentralising the work of the Council and officers, improving publications, supporting a more extensive programme of excavations, pulling the Library into shape, deposition of certain papers with the [Essex] R[ecord] O[ffice] and so on, have met with a limited success perhaps, inter alia, because our membership is spread so thinly over the County." (S/SEC/7/15: letter 19.11.1969).

Perhaps progress and success was limited but the 1960s showed a reinvigoration of ambition after what had been lean years. The Society today can readily trace its development back to the sixties.

Andrew Smith

A Mabbitt Contribution to the Society Archives

Ann Turner made a welcome appearance at the Society's Council meeting on 23 April 2016 to present some of the Society's Centenary celebrations memorabilia from Kenneth Mabbitt.

She had with her the original Essex Archaeological Society's announcement of the first badge of office for the president, designed by K. R. Mabbitt, and the newspaper cutting of Reverend Montagu Benton, then president, and Sir Mortimer Wheeler, president of the Society of Antiquaries of London, presenting it to the camera. The centenary badge of office was designed by Mr Mabbitt with a Coronation hallmark on the reverse and made by Mr F. Newland Smith in silver gilt. It was invested for the first time at the Society's Annual General Meeting in 1954.



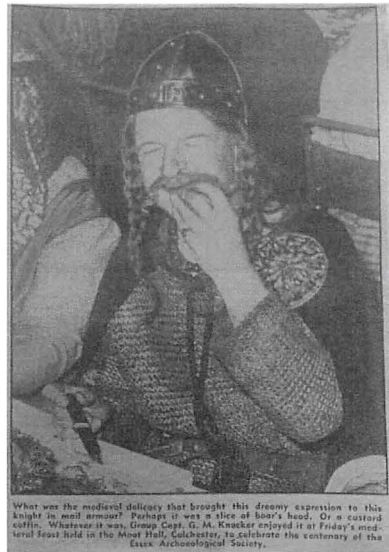
The newspaper clipping, photo of Rev. Montagu Benton and Sir Mortimer Wheeler presented to the Council on April 23 2016.

The second contribution was a programme for a Medieval Feast on May 1, 1953 to celebrate the centenary.

The instructions on the programme for the night were to turn up in

medieval costume and present themselves to the Lord of the Feast, the president of the Society, and the Mayor of Colchester either by their own name or the name of the character they had chosen. They were asked to bring a folding jack-knife.

They were served with pottage to drink from a bowl and then "the peacock and boar's head will be ceremonially brought in." The wooden plate is a souvenir from the occasion and from which they were expected to be prepared to eat with their fingers as this wonderful picture of G.M. Knocker shows.



Group Captain G. M. Knocker caught in action at medieval supper.

Dessert was a sweetmeat served on the same wooden plate and refreshments throughout were listed as mead and ale with a Malmsey wine imported from Greece especially. These items, but not the consumables,



are now in the Archives for you to see.

At the same Council meeting, it was also announced that the Society's Coat of Arms has now been deposited in the Essex Records Office and the Morant Portrait, being a huge cumbersome item, was presented to the Library to hang in the Archives.

In future, the president of the Society will be charged with bringing a smaller, and more easily transported, portrait of Morant to solemnly oversee all Council business.

Zoe Quinn.

The Harwich Redoubt and Victoria County History

Immediately after the Society's Council meeting on April 23, as many as half the officers jumped into their cars to reach Harwich in time for the Victoria County History's AGM and ensuing talk at and about the Harwich Redoubt.

The welcome was very warm compared to the blistering cold wind that was blowing that day and the Redoubt itself, as part of the Martello Tower chain of defences, is definitely worth the detour up this spit of land for a visit.

The views from the top of the Redoubt take in at least 180 degrees of the North Sea with a complete bird's-eye view of the mouth of the estuary and all marine traffic heading up to Ipswich. The rest is a view of Harwich town below with a few blindspots but this is a defence, they needed to duck somewhere when cannon was being shot at them.

The talk was on the history of the Harwich Redoubt and the restoration efforts that have been underway since 1969. The founding member of the restoration effort, Andy Rutter, was present, as were a number of other illustrious members of the Victoria History County, including Lord Petre.

Much of the restoration was done by hand, no more than 12 on the team at any time, and local fundraising. To see the place now look so clean and tidy, it is hard to imagine that they started with abandoned shells of cars in the Central Parade, crumbling walls and decades of accumulated debris.

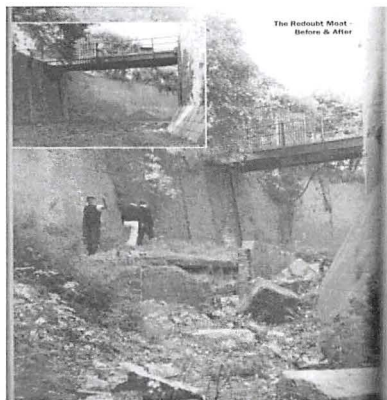


Photo of the moat surrounding the Redoubt before restoration started, taken from 'The First Forty Years of an Amenity Society'.

It was only when they had finally cleared the debris in the moat surrounding the Redoubt that they found a lost and forgotten 9 inch 12 ton RML (Mark V) gun from 1872 buried at the foot of the walls.

This took several years, from 1969 to 1971, to get out of its resting place and return to its intended position on the top of the redoubt with an 11 hour

stint just to get it half way round the moat to the bridge.

They are now fundraising for their next project to bring 1970s electrical wiring up to today's standards.

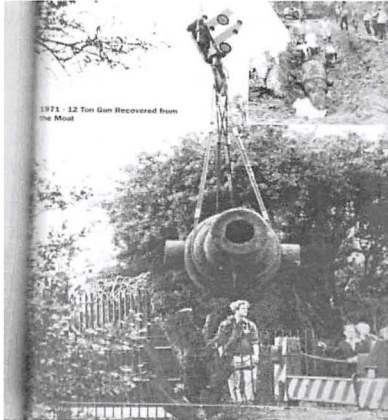


Photo of the excavation of the 12 ton RML Mark V gun, taken from 'The First Forty Years of an Amenity Society'.

The VCH and the Harwich Society are due to release a new volume on Harwich history with far more detail than I can publish here. I would like to thank them both for their very friendly welcome & hospitality.

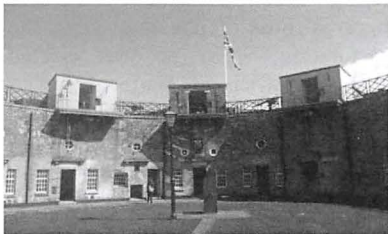


Photo of the Central Parade on 23 April 2016.

Zoe Quinn

Sources:

The Harwich Society, *The First Forty Years of an Amenity Society*, published by Autoprint Harwich.

Sir Edward Bysshe's **Visitation of Essex** **1664-8**

Acting under a Royal commission, Sir Edward, as Clarenceux King of Arms, commenced his visitations of the counties of southern and eastern England in 1662. He was authorised to summon gentry to check and register their descents and coats of arms, and to charge a graduated scale of fees according to the status of each. Individuals could obtain a copy of their family's pedigree with a 'trick' of arms for an additional payment. In earlier times, heralds had visited gentry homes to obtain information but by the seventeenth century gentry were summoned to attend at convenient inns in major towns. Dugdale's visitation of Shropshire in 1664 was spread over 16 weekdays but, of the 85 gentry summoned, nearly a third failed to attend. Those unable to prove a right to arms were required to sign a form disclaiming the 'style of gentleman', and their names were proclaimed at the next assizes.

Bysshe's visitations began in 1662 in Surrey and Sussex, and in 1663 he made a start in Kent, having deputed others to visit Shropshire and Hertfordshire. Time passed but none of his returns were delivered to the College of Arms. In 1664 he commenced his visitations of London, Norfolk, Suffolk and Essex, even though his earlier returns were incomplete. The College moved against Bysshe by application to Charles II who referred the matter to the Earl Marshall (a hereditary role –



then and now - held by the Duke of Norfolk) and Bysse was ordered to deliver his book of grants and visitations to the College. He failed to do so, resulting in the sequestration of his profits. Finally, in January 1688/9 he delivered his visitations of Surrey, Suffolk, Norfolk and Essex, though they were noted to be 'soe erroneous and defective that they are not onely useless but scandalous'. There were defects in the pedigrees, frequent failures to enter arms, arms admitted without authority, no dates of death, and some individuals entered as esquire or gentleman whose right to those titles was not shown. Though Bysse was prohibited from further visitations in 1675, he continued his work in Dorset, and further attempts to sequester his fees were unsuccessful. Some time after his death in December 1679, the College managed to extract three relevant books and papers from his widow, and the sum of £18. Quite apart from all these difficulties, Bysse had shocked his fellow heralds by adopting a coat of arms to which he was not entitled!

Bysse's 1664-8 Essex visitation, published in 1888 from a copy made by Warburton, was the last for the county. With the accession of William III no further commissions were issued. The difficulties that the College had had with Bysse may have been a contributory factor. Certainly by the eighteenth century two unsuccessful attempts to revive the practice indicate both government and public antipathy to the intrusion of heralds into their lives. In 1735, Lord Sussex, when approached by Norroy King of Arms (Stephen Martin Leake) stated that 'he would

have the whole county on his back' if he agreed to a new visitation, and that 'he knew a gentleman worth several £1000 a year – what would he say to having his arms defaced?'

In 1744 the official response to a further application to revive the practice was that 'the laws of Arms were inconsistent in a trading country and unpopular with the public'. Few new coats of arms were being granted (only three in 1735, for example) and in the 1740s the College devised a new way of generating income by establishing a registry for non-conformist births. This too had failed by the end of the century.

On hearing the news of his death in 1679, the Earl Marshal noted 'since I have for these many years without successe endeavored his conversion to his duty and breatheren, and never could wash this blackamoor into any other color, I am I confesse very little moretified at his death'.

It is sad that Bysse's career ended so ignominiously as he deserved considerable credit for protecting the archives of the College of Arms during the Interregnum. However there is little doubt that after the Restoration, when he was ejected from his office of Garter King of Arms, he did no favours to his own reputation. Though he clung on to the office of Clarenceux, he improperly adopted the arms of another de la Bishe family, resulting in a protracted legal conflict with the newly appointed Garter. Then, as we have seen, he was very dilatory about his visitations.

Though Bysse's seat was in Surrey, he must have had some personal knowledge of Essex as in

1635 he married Margaret, daughter of John Greene (a judge of the Sheriff's Court in London, and Serjeant at Law) of Bois Hall, Navestock. It is curious that, although Bysshe provided pedigrees of the Greenes of Epping and Shelley Hall, the Navestock family is absent from the printed volume.

Michael Leach

Sources:

Howard, J J (ed), 1888 *A Visitation of the County of Essex: begun 1664, finished 1668*, London

Morant, P, 1768 *History of Essex*, London, i.

Sherlock, P, 2004 'Bysshe, Sir Edward c.1610-79' in *ODNB*

Wagner, Sir A, 1967 *Heralds of England; a History of the Office and College of Arms*, HMSO London

The Christy Family and its link to the cradle of Industrial Revolution

In his '*From a Borough to a City*', Stephen Norris commenced his account of the Christy businesses of Chelmsford with Fell Christy, a son of James Christy and Charlotte Fell.

It is useful to go back a further generation. James Fell was the son of Miller Christy and Ann Rice. Besides James, Miller Christy and Ann had six other children. The third son William Miller Christy married Ann Fell. Rebecca Miller Christy, the daughter of William Miller and Ann, married Alfred Darby, a member of a renowned family of ironworkers.

Abraham Darby established a brass and iron works at Coalbrookdale,

having earlier worked at Bristol. He is most well-known for his successful replacement of charcoal by coke in his Coalbrookdale blast furnace, a technique that eventually became standard practice. The most famous product of the Darby's company is the nearby cast iron bridge at Ironbridge, the work of Abraham Darby III, which has sometimes been referred to as the "Stonehenge of the Industrial Revolution."



Cast iron bridge at Ironbridge. Photo supplied by Peter Wynn.

More formally the importance of the area's industrial past has been recognised by its designation as a World Heritage Site.

Alfred and his brother Abraham Darby IV, great great grandsons of Abraham Darby I and great nephews of Abraham Darby III, had control of the Coalbrookdale company during the two decades up to 1850.

A portrait of Rebecca and Alfred on the occasion of their marriage in 1848 now hangs on the wall of the recreated dining room at Rosehill House in Coalbrookdale.

It was a few years after this marriage, in 1853, that Fell Christy started his engineering apprenticeship with John Whitmore of Wickham Market. One wonders to what extent Fell Christy's career choice was influenced by the family background



of his elder cousin's husband. The following abridged family tree shows the link.

Peter Wynn

Sources:

Buchanan, R.A. 1980, *Industrial Archaeology in Britain* 2nd edition Allen Lane.

Christy & Norris 1958 *A Century of Progress* which reproduces Fell Christy's apprenticeship indenture.

Hayman, R. and Horton, W. 2009 *Ironbridge History & Guide* The History Press.

Milligan, E.H. 2007 *Biographical Dictionary of British Quakers in Commerce and Industry 1775 - 1920* Sessions Book Trust.

Raistrick, R, 1950 (reprinted 1993) *Quakers in Science & Industry* Sessions Book Trust.

<http://www.pennyghael.org.uk/genealogy.htm> [for Genealogy of the Christy and Darby families].

Leverton Charities, **Waltham Abbey**

Thomas Leverton (c.1743 – 1824), architect, left in his Will £6,000 to be spent on charitable causes in Waltham Abbey. Invested in annuities it generated an annual dividend of £180 and was allocated as follows: “£80 in clothing 20 boys and 20 girls; £30 to a schoolmaster, and £20 to a mistress, for teaching the said forty children; £10 to provide them with school books and stationary; £10 for apprenticing two of the said children; £5 to be given to five of the children who behaved well in their first servitude; £12 to be given in clothing to six poor men and six poor women; £5 to be distributed in bread among the poor

on Christmas day; £3 for keeping his monument in repair, and the remaining £5 to be reserved by the trustees for contingencies.” (Wright, 1848)

A manuscript volume in private hands, to the extent of 285 pages, covers the working of the charities from 1852 to 1863. It provides a list of trustees appointed “by Will” to May 1863. This included at inauguration Revd. William Whalley, and throughout the period members of the Jessop family who were local solicitors. In a separate development, the executors of George Fawbert, “late of Harlow [1824] ... purchased a [school] House and Premises [in High Bridge Street], which they presented to the Trustees of the Leverton Charities for the use of the Leverton Trust”. Joseph Jessop Esqr was one of Fawbert’s executors.

Benjamin Howard Merriman and Martha Merriman his Wife were elected as schoolmaster and school-mistress in 1849 followed by George Smith and Jane Smith a decade later. Children were elected to the school by the trustees as vacancies occurred. They were expected to attend daily from 9.00am to 12pm, and 2.00pm to 4.30pm (4.00pm between Michaelmas and Lady Day) as well as three times on Sunday at Divine Service.

“The children to be in the Schools by the striking of the Church Clock...to be sent well washed, their hair combed, their linen and shoes clean, and stockings and clothes neatly mended.“ It was their parents responsibility to “see their Children’s Behaviour at Home and in the Streets, is in unison with the principles taught at School, and that they cause them to

say their Prayers Morning and Evening; also Grace before and after Meat." The master and mistress were also obliged to follow a code of conduct in accordance with the Trustee's wishes.

Holidays were granted "Easter Week (2 Days Church), Whitsuntide Week; Queen's Birth Day [24 May]; Hay Harvest, a fortnight; Wheat Harvest, a fortnight or 3 weeks; Statute (26th Sep); Christmas, a fortnight; and, from 1859, every Saturday". The volume then lists the admission of 161 pupils beginning with those already in the Leverton School on 1 January 1852.

Five children annually were rewarded the sum of £1 for good behaviour in their first year of employment.

One such recipient was James William Turnham, born 22 June 1841 who joined the school at the age of nine, leaving just short of the age of 14 to go to work "as a Cooper at the Powder Mills". Emma Carr, aged 14 on 15 November 1853 went to work "in a factory".

Jane Carpenter "went into Mr Sidgwick's Service in Sun Street". It appears that children stayed until their fourteenth birthday. There are a few records showing "time out". Other pupils did not make the grade: William Henry Powell at 13 was described as "Boy Impudent. Parents took him away"; Henry Walker, "Clothes Ragged. Taken out by his mother. See Minute April 28 1852"; and, Henry Simpson, age 13, "expelled for bad conduct". The list ends with a note, "continued Vol 2 p150".

Towards the end of the volume are reports from ladies on the girls' school, covering 1853 to 1864,

confirming compliance with the founder's aims. The mistress was required to teach "reading, plain needle and useful housework and writing to ten of the elder girls." The trustees added that "the Girls are not to be Taught any thing to the neglect of the above, and that if any thing else is Taught, it should be approved by the Ladies, and permitted as a Reward to those Girls". In 1853 it was noted "that Mrs Merriman informs us common arithmetic has been taught, which, although not provided for by the Founder, we highly approve of. We are also informed that 'Crochet-Work' has been taught to some of the children, but we think it desirable that this should be discontinued; we would however suggest that knitting socks or stockings may be taught as being very useful to the humbler classes at an advanced period of life". In 1855: "We beg to suggest that once a week the Girls' own Stockings be brought to the School to be darned." In the boys' school the Master was required "to Teach Reading, Writing and Common Arithmetic".

The volume then lists the applicants for and recipients of "Cloak and Gown to 6 Poor Women" and "Coat and Underdress to 6 Poor Men" for the years 1849 to 1859. (1860 can be found in Vol 2, p100).

The distribution of bread follows beginning with a table showing how £5 worth was to be distributed annually. In December 1849 and 1850 it was possible to buy 200 4lb loaves at 6d each. The price varied dramatically with each year being as little as 127 loaves at 9½d in 1853 and as many as 230 loaves at 5¼d in 1858.



Several pages are then devoted to copies of income and expenditure accounts and Balance Sheets for the years 1852 to 1859.

There then follows a long table over a number of pages listing the attendance of trustees at monthly meetings between January 1843 and October 1864. The volume appears to be entirely in the same hand, with annotations here and there, but the author is not identified.

Thomas Leverton's memorial is in the church. He lived in Bedford Square, London, dying aged 81 on 23 September 1824. His second wife, Rebecca, died 4 August 1833, aged 76 and "is buried [with him] in a Vault near this spot. This Monument was Erected not from ostentation, but as an incitement to the youth of his native Parish, to pursue the path by which he rose to Honor, Wealth, & Comfort; by relying humbly on God, acting with Integrity, Industry & true Benevolence." Other members of his family are buried in the churchyard. The monument erected by Thomas remembers Lancelot, his brother (d.1784), Alice his first wife (d.1802), and "Henry Leverton only Child of Thos Leverton who departed this World Feby 1789 aged 12 years and 10 Months". They were later joined by William (d.1849) and Sarah (d.1843), his other brother and sister-in-law.

Leverton's name lives on in Waltham Abbey. Although the Charity School closed in 1942 a Charitable Foundation continues offering students of the town educational grants. The local school, which opened in 1971, is called The Leverton Junior School.

Andrew Smith

Acknowledgment:

Special thanks to the office colleague who lent me this manuscript volume from their private collection.

Sources:

Wikipedia entry: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Thomas_Leverton

Wright's Directory of Essex (1848), as recorded in <http://www.historyhouse.co.uk/placeW/essexw02a.html>

Some Essex Closing Rings

This is the title of an unpublished portfolio of photographs taken by Fred Brand and S E Lloyd, sent to Revd. G Montagu Benton in 1935. In February 2016 it was given to the Society by the family of the late Kenneth Mabbitt and added to our archives pro tem (as S/LIB/9/51). Thirty-one items have been digitised and posted on the blog, 29 of which are photographs of closing rings on Essex church doors with a sketch showing measurements alongside.

Frederick Joseph Brand (1857-1939) had been a member of EAS since 1899. His obituary appeared in TEAS n.s. 23, p192-195, in which Benton mentions his enthusiastic interest in the topic. "He was engaged on this survey, which was nearing completion, practically up to the outbreak of war".

He took many photographs on the Society's excursions and was "usually the last to regain his seat on the motor-coach". Stanley E Lloyd, of Goodmayes, has been a member of EAS since 1923.

The portfolio folder has a small disc tied to it: "[Re]man Dansie /

Auctioneers / Colchester / 260". Their auction house on East Hill, was very close to where Mabbitt lived. The item might have been purchased by Mabbitt at auction after Benton's death in 1959.

Andrew Smith

Wolfstones, Dogstones and Quernstones

Ninety years ago E.P.Dickin wrote a short paper for our Transactions about the Essex sea-borne trade, based on commissions and port books in what was then the Public Record Office. These records covered the years 1565 to 1577. One ship from Dordrecht to Colchester brought a puzzling cargo, consisting of:

22 millstones worth £44

19 wolfstones worth £19

2 lasts of dogstones worth £12

3 lasts of large quernstones worth £7

1½ lasts of small quernstones worth 20 shillings

The port of origin suggests that these were basalt stones from German quarries, a source of millstones that continued to be used into the nineteenth century.

My cousin, who leased a working watermill for many years on a National Trust estate, was unfamiliar with these terms, but a mill enthusiast in Holland provided a partial explanation. Dutch millstones are normally 1.2m in diameter (i.e less than one inch under 4 feet). Stones smaller than 1.2m in diameter are called wolfstones, supposedly from their circumference of zwolf fusse (12 feet). Though the Dutch enthusiast had heard of dog or hound stones, he

was unable to give any information about their size or use, though their order on the import list would suggest that they were smaller still. Dickin noted that 'whoolf' was a local name for a water channel, but thought that their high value precluded their use for lining a leet.

My relative, who has wide experience of English mills, notes that most millstones are of Victorian or later date, and the majority are of 4' 0" diameter, though (for unknown reasons) mills in Bedfordshire and Buckinghamshire commonly used 3' 8" diameter stones. A C18 south Staffordshire millwright's day book mentions stones of 5' 0" diameter. In the medieval and early modern periods, it is believed that stones were generally smaller and more variable in size, as suggested by the C16 Colchester imports.

Another interesting point is that there was still a demand for quernstones in the sixteenth century. Any information about the use of querns in the early modern period would be welcome. These were (and probably are) still in use in other parts of the world and were a laborious method of producing flour – a little over an hour's work was required produce a kgm of flour, and a family might require double this amount.

Michael Leach

Sources:

Dickin E P, 1924 *Notes on coast, shipping & sea-borne trade of Essex 1565-77* in *EAT*, n.s. xvii, 163

Information from Dave Buckley, Elphin Watkin, and John Bedington (a retired miller from Leamington Spa)



Dew ponds in Essex?

Since my Sussex childhood I have been fascinated by these man-made saucer-shaped ponds which are to be found high up on the exposed South Downs to provide water for grazing animals. They are not fed by springs or run-off from higher ground, and a variety of explanations have been advanced for their apparently inexhaustible supply of water. I had always assumed that they were exclusively associated with chalk uplands. This is certainly where they predominate, but they are found less commonly on other geological formations, including boulder clay. Edward Martin's book (still the unsurpassed text after a century) refers to Mr A J Hogg whose father remembered dew ponds being made in Essex, but unfortunately no further details are provided.

Extensive searches of a range of Essex references, including the ECC Historic Environment Record and the Essex Place-names Project database, have failed to reveal any possible sites in the county. Typically (from evidence in other counties) these ponds were about 25 yards in diameter and surrounded by a shallow raised bank. They were rarely more than 6 feet deep. If they were constructed in Essex in the past, most, if not all, will have been ploughed out, but some could persist as visible crop marks.

In spite of an absence of archaeological evidence, great antiquity has been claimed for dew ponds. In reality they would have required regular repair and maintenance and some on ancient sites (such as Maiden

Castle in Dorset) are known to have been made within living memory of Martin's informants.

Well into the 1930s a firm in Dunstable, Bedfordshire, was advertising its services as makers of dew ponds, claiming to use a secret technique which had been passed down through several generations of the family. In fact it seems that there was no mystique about their construction. The requirements were a shallow dish-shaped excavation, effectively puddled with a thick layer of clay. Soot or lime could be mixed with the clay to discourage penetration by earthworms. The top of the puddle layer was protected from damage by animal hooves by a layer of gravel, rubble or crushed chalk, depending on what was locally available. A layer of straw might or might not be included to protect the clay from drying out and cracking, but does not appear to have been essential.

Martin conducted very careful experiments to establish how these ponds collected water in waterless uplands, and concluded that, in spite of popular belief, dew was an entirely insignificant contributor. All depended on collected rain, and he found invariably that gains from rainfall exceeded by a considerable factor the evaporation losses from the surface of the pond which amounted to about 18 inches a year. In spite of the mystery about the construction of dew ponds, the only essential requirements were the effective waterproofing of the bottom of the pond with puddled clay, and a slightly raised surrounding bank which reduced evaporation losses under windy conditions perhaps.

Any information about dew ponds in Essex would be most welcome. Perhaps any unexplained regular annular crop mark of about 25 yards diameter situated on high ground might be considered as a possible site.

Michael Leach

Sources:

Martin, E A, 1915 *Dew Ponds: History, Observation and Experiment*, Werner Laurie

Pugsley, A J, 1939 *Dew Ponds in Fable and Fact*, Country Life

Morant Lecture at Stebbing, 19 March 2016

Stebbing Local History Society was founded in 1995, and this year they were the hosts for ESAH.

The afternoon was held at the former Friends' Meeting House, its carved bricks showing a date of 1674, the oldest Quaker house in Essex. James Parnell, a follower of founder George Fox, is said to have preached at Stebbing in 1655. He was a Leicestershire man who had travelled to this quiet out-of-the-way village close by Stane Street (the old A120). A year later Francis Marriage, a village man, was imprisoned at Colchester Castle for marrying his wife and failing to pay marriage fees to the Church of England. He, with John Choppin, was later imprisoned for non-payment of tithes. The local established church may have been otherwise tolerant of dissenters: the Vicar had refused to accept the new Book of Common Prayer in 1662 and therefore was deemed to be ejected. There was also no Lord at the Manors

to keep watchful eye on local inhabitants.

Quakers were present in large numbers until the early nineteenth century when there began a decline. In the 1851 census there were six Quakers, 793 Anglicans, and 889 Independents. The last Stebbing meeting was held in 1884 with the building becoming a Working Men's Institute after the First World War.

On a walk around the village, the Parish Church of St Mary has a brass of a widow, c.1390, located in the nave, not in front of the lectern (as written by Sperling in 1921 (S/LIB/9/7/43), and photographed in the 1880s (S/LIB/9/49/33)) but under a loose carpet in front of the electric organ. Little has otherwise changed of the mid fourteenth church since 1884, when the stone rood was restored with its cross and other decoration. The ex-Congregational Church in Mill Lane, until recently used for commercial purposes, is now flats.

Andrew Smith

Society Visit to Great Dunmow Maltings, 16 April 2016

Visitors to the Maltings, which is also the local museum (around which we were given a guided tour), may be surprised to learn that about 25 years ago there was a proposal to remove the now Grade II* listed building and place it in storage for possible re-erection elsewhere.

Elphin Watkin presented the story of its complete restoration between 1996-2000 beginning with the removal of Russian Vine, a mile-a-



minute growing knotweed, the building's recording and tree-ring dating to circa 1570, its subsequent redevelopment in the 1780s at a time when the Stort Navigation Canal to London has just opened seven and a half miles away, and its operation as a Maltings until circa 1949.

There is very little documentary evidence to support the story of the building. One nugget was the discovery of high quality steam coal delivered to Dunmow in the 1890s which could only have been used for this purpose, and therefore dated the kiln's conversion from faggots to coal. The building itself is "text-book" having a steep area and couch area at one end of the ground floor, a kiln at the other end being the final stage of the malting process, with growing floor running the length above.

Elphin found it essential to understand the malting process in order to understand the building and the sensitive restoration and reuse of the building is a success and a heritage asset to the town.

Andrew Smith

Ulting Wick and Ulting Church

Whenever Ulting Wick is open on a Sunday for the National Gardens Scheme - well worth a visit in May to see the tulips - All Saints Church, Ulting is open too, staffed by local enthusiasts.

The church, on the opposite bank to the towpath of the Chelmer and Blackwater Canal, is a major restor-

ation by Frederick Chancellor between 1871 and 1873.

On display are copies of his architectural drawings. We took along copies of photographs and notes from the Society's archives (S/LIB/9 collection) to the pleasure of the guides. One example showed the church prior to restoration.

Andrew Smith

ESAH Digitisation Project

The project to digitise our entire back catalogue of publications is still underway.

A continuous run of Transactions from 'New Series' Volume 14 to 'Third Series' Volume 30 is now complete. To sign up for latest updates email Andrew Smith. apsblackmore@btinternet.com

Andrew Smith

Tracy Hunter

The President, Officers and Council were shocked to learn of the sad loss of Tracy Hunter's daughter who died on 1st May 2016.

Flowers and cards have been sent to Tracy on behalf of ESAH with our deepest sympathy. Notwithstanding her sad loss, Tracy has indicated that she will continue with her duties as Membership Secretary for which we are grateful. We are sure that you will all help Tracy and give her your full support at this very sad time.

Events in Essex

EERIAC Conference in 2016

Saturday 11 June 2016 Visit the Shuttleworth collection at Old Warden, Bedfordshire, £20. Please contact Jane Giffould on her email for bookings. jgiffould@aol.com

Monday 11 July: Cambridge will be hosting the 2016 conference.

Jane Giffould

The Peculiar People

April 16 – July 2, 2016: The Focal Point art gallery exhibition traces the history of communal living based on political ideologies in twentieth century Essex.

Focal Point Gallery, The Forum, Elmer Square, Southend-on-Sea, Essex SS1 1NB.

General enquiries:

Tel: +44 (0)1702 534108

focalpointgallery@southend.gov.uk

Zoe Quinn

Halstead on the Map

Saturday July 2, 2016: Everyone is invited to view a map display by the Essex Record Office in association with Halstead and District Local History Society. It will trace the development of Halstead, which is one of Essex's ancient market towns through the display of historic maps and images. The event will be held on Saturday, 2nd July 2016 from 10.30am to 3pm at the Queens Hall, Chipping Hill, Halstead CO9 2BY. Entry is free, although a £2 donation is

suggested. You are very welcome to attend.

Adrian Corder-Birch

The Dengie Hundred in the Air

Saturdays and Sundays 2:30pm – 4:30pm July 9 - September 11, 2016: This exhibition explores the early involvement of the Dengie Hundred in the development of pioneering powered flight including that by Horatio Phillips at St Lawrence. Early seaplanes, Bradwell Bay air base and Stowe Maries, and more recently, bomb disposal, air-sea rescue and commemoration day at Bradwell in 2015. The exhibition will be held at St Lawrence Heritage Church, St Lawrence, Southminster CM0 7LN from July 9 to September 11 on Saturday and Sunday afternoons. Donations appreciated.

Zoe Quinn

West Essex

Archaeological Group

16-17, 23-24 and 30-31 July
Excavation Taster Weekends at Copped Hall near Epping.
Ideal for complete beginners.

13-17 and 27-31 August
Five-Day Field Schools

Ongoing excavation of Tudor grand-house at Copped Hall, near Epping.

For more information, full details and bookings for all the above events, please visit www.weag.org.uk

Anne Stacey



Roman River Festival

16 September to 2 October 2016:
An interesting way for music lovers to gain access to interesting buildings in the Colchester area is to attend the annual Roman River Festival. Now approaching its seventeenth season, it runs from 16 September to 2 October 2016.

Andrew Smith

Evans Electroselenium Limited formerly of Halstead

September 24 & 25

Halstead and District Local History Society exhibition relating to this former Halstead Company from 10am to 4.30pm in the Council Chamber of Halstead Town Council Offices, The Mill House, The Causeway.

Adrian Corder-Birch

Notices

KENNETH NEALE 1922-2016

Long-serving members will be saddened to hear of the recent death of Kenneth Neale, who contributed so much to Essex history. With roots in the Chingford Historical Society he published 'Chingford in History', following this up with 'Essex in History', and 'Discovering Essex in London.' These all sold in some numbers.

Ken's great forte, as befitted a distinguished and honoured civil servant, was organisation. This led

him to hold a number of important offices in the county, relating to its archaeology, history, and records and to mastermind and edit three great festchrights to distinguished Essex historians, persuading our leading historians to submit items of original research to these substantial volumes: 'An Essex Tribute', (1987) presented to Dr Frederick Emmison; 'Essex Heritage' (1992), presented to Sir William Addison and 'Essex full of profitable things' (1996), presented to Sir John Ruggles-Brise. As President of the Sampfords Society, where he lived in retirement, he conceived and again masterminded the Sampford Project, an ambitious and spectacularly successful community project to study in depth the archaeology and history of a single parish, brought together not just in a fascinating exhibition but in an admirable single publication.

Ken also published books about Sussex, where he lived for a while, on natural history, and on penology, his career specialism. Kind, considerate and wise, Ken could easily be underestimated. Fortunately, Essex History and its heritage champions took to him, much to its benefit and, happily, to Ken's own considerable pleasure.

Andrew Phillips

For the latest news and information about the Essex Society for Archaeology and History go to our blog, www.esah160.blogspot.co.uk follow us on Twitter, @ESAH160

MEMBERSHIP - Subscriptions due on January 1st each year

Single Member - £20

Family Membership - £22

Student - £9

Associate Member - £9

Institutions - £25

NAMES AND ADDRESSES

Secretary

Mr John Hayward

26 Mountview Crescent

St Lawrence

Southminster CM0 7NT

Essexarchaeology

@hotmail.com

Membership Secretary

Tracy Hunter

19 Jackdaw Drive

Colchester

Essex CO3 8WD

T: 01206 331192

Esahmembership

@gmail.com

Librarian

Dr Jane Pearson

DrJanePearson

@hotmail.com

Enquiries about delayed or missing publications and about the supply of recent back numbers should be addressed to the Secretary.

APPEAL FOR THE PUBLICATION AND RESEARCH FUND (PRF)

This fund replaced the Publications Development Fund in 2004. It supports the publication of articles in each Volume of *Essex Archaeology and History* as well as Occasional Papers. Donations are placed into an INALIENABLE account, which cannot be spent. It is the Interest thereon which is distributed by awards granted by our COUNCIL. As at December 2012 the projected value of the fund (including interest) stands at £53,341

Donations payable to: The Essex Society for Archaeology and History

By: Cash/Cheques; Gift Aid Schemes; "In Memoriam" Donations; Bequests by Wills

Donations of acceptable books

Please address enquiries to: Bill Abbott, 13 Sovereign Crescent, Lexden Road, Colchester C03 3UZ.

Tel. 01206 369948 or e-mail bill.abbott@btinternet.com

DATA PROTECTION ACT

In order to run the Society it is necessary to keep paper and electronic records of members' names and addresses. It is the Society's policy to keep members' names, addresses, telephone numbers and subscription status only. This information is disclosed to no one, inside or outside the Society, other than those officers and members of Council who need it in order to run the organisation.

Members do have the right to refuse to allow any information about them to be stored on computer, and they should let me know if this is their wish. However, we hope that this note will reassure members that the very limited information held about them is secure and will not be used for any purpose other than the efficient running of the Society. Anyone requiring further details can contact me, or the Newsletter Editor.

John Hayward

PROGRAMME OF MEETINGS 2016

Saturday 25 June 2pm AGM at Colchester Castle Museum. Members will be able to visit the museum afterwards. Refreshments £4.00 pp.

Saturday 9 July 2pm Finchingfield Guildhall. Illustrated talk and tour of the building and interactive museum including refreshments. Cost £10.00 in advance, £11.00 on the day.

Wednesday 3 August 10am Essex Fire Museum. A guided tour of the museum, includes refreshments. Cost £5.00 in advance, £6.00 on the day.

Thursday 18 August 10.30am Horham Hall. A tour of the Hall. Cost £8.50 in advance, £9.50 on the day.

Saturday 17 September 2.30pm Spencers Gardens. Guided tour of the Gardens followed by tea and cake. Cost £8.50 in advance, £9.50 on the day.

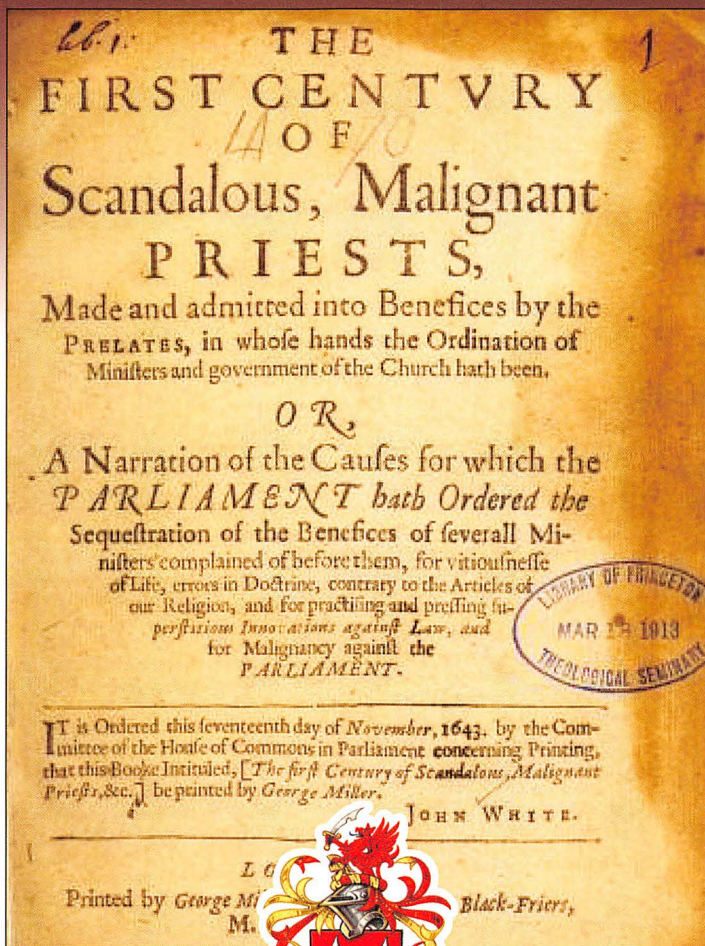
Sunday 16 October 12.30pm EIAG Annual Meeting at the Chelmsford Museum followed by a lecture on The Lost Port of Gunfleet at Holland Haven by Roger Kennell, to include refreshments. Cost free to members on production of programme card, non-members £2.00.

Further details of all events and availability are available from the Excursions Secretary, Mr Graham Gould, 16 Osborne Road, Leyton, E10 5QW (0208 556 1423). All events to be booked via the Excursion Secretary at least 10 days prior to the event. Please enclose a stamped addressed envelope for each event, for maps and other instructions if you do not want these by email. Cheques should be made payable to the Essex Society for Archaeology and History. If there are any transport issues in attending these events, please contact the Programme Secretary.

The visits on the Society's programme are open to members and associate members only. The Society can accept no liability for loss or injury sustained by members attending any of its programmed events. Members are asked to take care when visiting old buildings or sites and to alert others to any obvious risks. Please respect the privacy of those who invite us into their homes.

NEWSLETTER

Autumn 2016



The Essex Society for Archaeology & History

FORMERLY THE ESSEX ARCHAEOLOGICAL SOCIETY

FOUNDED 1852

Contents

From the President.....	1
Essex Archaeological and Historical Congress	2
The Essex Place-Names Project	3
The Planning System: Making the Case for the Historic Environment	4
St Osyth Planning Application Objection.....	5
Britain and Europe in the Bronze Age.....	6
European Route of Industrial Heritage	7
The Society Archives: Essex Churches Then and Now.....	8
Stondon Massey rectory	9
The Society Archives: Items Placed on permanent loan.....	10
Website News.....	11
Family History Open Day at Galleywood.	11
Schoolmasters and Teaching in Seventeenth Century Chipping Ongar.....	11
Judge Sir Nicolas Conyngham Tindal and 'Wager of Battle'	13
Three strange wonders.....	14
'A Common Ale-house Haunter and Drunkard'	15
Restoration of a church monument.....	20
Laindon & District Gas Light Coke & Water Company	20
Events in Essex.....	21
Essex Seen From Elsewhere.....	22
Readers Letters	23
Book Reviews.....	23

Editor: Zoe Quinn

Sea Mist, 97 Main Road, St Lawrence, Southminster, Essex CM0 7NA

Telephone: 07717 072 784

email: Esahnewsletter@gmail.com

Assistant Editor: Michael Leach

COPY FOR THE NEXT ISSUE SHOULD BE SENT TO THE EDITOR AT THE ABOVE ADDRESS NO LATER THAN 15 NOVEMBER 2016

The opinions expressed in this publication are those of the contributors and not necessarily those of the Society or its officers.

The illustration on the front cover is the title page of a pamphlet, image courtesy of Princeton Theological Seminary Library

ISSN 0305-8530

Printed by The Printing Place Ltd... Telephone: 01245 251001 Email: sales@printingplace.co.uk

From the President

I should like to congratulate our Patron, Lord Petre, Lord-Lieutenant of Essex, upon his appointment as a Knight Commander of the Royal Victorian Order in the Queen's 90th birthday honours. This is well-deserved and recognises his long and loyal service. We were delighted that Lord Petre attended our AGM on the 25th June when members were able to congratulate him personally. I have also written to Lord Petre on behalf of all ESAH members offering our congratulations upon his appointment as a KCVO.

Thank you to all members who were present at our AGM on 25 June, which was one of the best attended in recent years. The business was fully transacted in about 25 minutes, which allowed generous time for excellent talks from Mark Davies and Andrew Smith, followed by an opportunity to look round Colchester Castle Museum. Mark gave an informative talk about the relationship between ESAH and Colchester Castle Museum, which was followed by an equally good talk by Andrew Smith about the archives of ESAH. Both talks were well illustrated and Andrew produced some important archives for perusal prior to deposit in the Essex Record Office. The photograph of an unidentified Essex Church was later recognised by Martin Stuchfield as Ugley Church.

Following many years' service in various capacities, Dr Chris Thornton retired as a Trustee, Editor of the Transactions and as Chairman of the Essex Place Names Project. The meeting recorded grateful thanks to Chris for all his hard work and he

was elected as a Vice President. A gift has also been presented to him.

I am pleased to report that Paul Gilman has been appointed as the new Editor of the Transactions. As Editor, Paul will attend Council meetings and Publication and Research Committee meetings. Paul is currently working on volume 6 of the *Transactions*.

Since the last newsletter, volume 5 of the Transactions has been published and distributed and I should once again like to thank Chris Thornton and the Publications and Research Committee for all their hard work with this volume.

A Chairman for the Essex Place Names Project has yet to be appointed. A joint conference is being arranged by the Essex Place Names Project and the Essex Record office, which will take place at the ERO on Saturday 18 March 2017, and the subject is 'The Medieval Landscape'. ESAH will have a presence with a stand and book stall. Will you please attend and support this interesting conference for which further details will be forthcoming during the next few weeks.

At the AGM the following were elected for the ensuing year:
President: Adrian Corder-Birch;
Secretary: John Hayward;
Treasurer: Bill Abbott;
Examiner: Peter Evans.
In addition Howard Brooks was elected to Council to fill the vacancy of Chris Thornton.

At the July Council meeting the following elections took place:
Ex-officio members: Tony Crosby, Tracy Hunter and Paul Sainsbury;



Associate members: Paul Gilman, James Kemble, Stephen Pewsey, Zoe Quinn and Ann Turner.

Curator: Philip Wise

I am pleased to report that progress is now being made with a new ESAH website. A tender from Sensei Intelligent Solutions Limited (SIS) has been accepted and a working party comprising of Zoe Quinn, John Hayward and Andrew Smith are working hard to take this forward.

Adrian Corder-Birch

Essex Archaeological and Historical Congress

I am sorry to report that the final Annual General Meeting of Essex Archaeological and Historical Congress was held on 25 June when it was resolved to dissolve Congress following over fifty years active and useful service to its many institutional members in the historic county of Essex.

It was felt that recent advances in computer technology had superseded some of the work and services provided by Congress and reductions in local authority support had also impacted on membership. There was some duplication of services provided by Congress and ESAH so it seemed logical for the two organisations to merge.

At the meeting Martin Stuchfield was elected as new chairman and will supervise the necessary formalities required to dissolve Congress, which is a charity. The other officers were re-elected namely Stephen Pewsey, President; Norman Jacobs, Secretary; Frank Turvey, Treasurer;

Andrew Madeley Assistant Secretary; and Bill Pateman, Independent Examiner. These officers are in post until the dissolution process, which is now in progress, is complete.

The constitution of Congress provided that upon winding up, all assets "...shall be given or transferred to a charitable organisation or charitable organisations having similar objects" The meeting decided that all assets should be transferred to ESAH and that upon receipt the Treasurer of ESAH pays the first two thousand pounds to Essex Journal and thereafter the balance is divided into three equal shares and paid to The Friends of Historic Essex, the Victoria County History of Essex Trust and the final one third retained by ESAH.

At the July meeting of ESAH Council, it was unanimously agreed to absorb Congress and to continue its good work namely the provision of the *Panel of Speakers*, and arrangements for Archaeological and Local History Symposia. In order to facilitate the absorption and to continue the work of Congress it was also agreed to co-opt Stephen Pewsey as an associate member of Council.

In addition Stephen Pewsey and Andrew Madeley have been invited to join ESAH Programme Committee. Martin Stuchfield is already a member of ESAH Council. The strong links between the two organisations are strengthened by Mark Davies, Stan Newens and Adrian Corder-Birch who are Past Presidents of Congress and continue to be actively involved with ESAH in different capacities.

Upon completion of the dissolution, I shall be writing to all institutional members of Congress inviting them to join ESAH. There will be two levels of subscription for institutional members, which will be payable from 1 January 2017. These will be £25 per annum for institutional members, who require a copy of the annual *Transactions* and £10 per annum for other institutional members not requiring the *Transactions*.

Finally, I should like to thank Martin Stuchfield for all his hard work in connection with arrangements for the Congress AGM and its subsequent winding up process.

Adrian Corder-Birch.

The Essex Place-Names Project

What is *Vastly Field* doing in Stebbing or *Korjohns Hole* in High Easter? The field-names harp back to times when most of the population was much more in contact with the land than their semi-urbanised Essex successors now are, when golden gorse bloomed brightly in the fields of Stebbing and goblins lurked in the hollow at High Easter.

Many names date from Old (*fyr-leah*, gorse-clearing) and Middle English (*kongon*, goblin), the language of the Anglo-Saxons and Chaucer. So field-names collected from historical documents can tell the researcher about former landscapes, beliefs, land use, society and industry. The villagers of Great Leighs enjoyed the spectacle of charging blooded bulls in *Bull Baiters Field* while those of Toppesfield pursued the gentler game of quoits on *Quoit Field*. The

archaeologist's pulse beats a little faster when he comes across a *Barrow Field* (in Lawford) or a *Goldings Field*, once *Le Goldhord* (in Colne Engaine).

The origin of the town-name 'Billericay' has for long been a source of doubt, (there is another in Kent and one in North America, whose residents still visit their Essex 'home' during a vacation to England). It has now been suggested that the name comes from India where the fruit of the tree *Terminalia bellerica*, myrobalan, was used in the thirteenth century as a black dye and tanning agent, hence 'dye-house' or 'tannery'.

Not all the current place- and field-names now in use mean what they seem. *Holly Bread Wood* (in Little Baddow) does not refer to the holly trees there but to a wood whose produce was used by the church to buy bread for the holy Eucharist; in the sixteenth century it was *Halybredes*. *Arbour Field* (in Great Burstead) is not where trysts were made by moonlight, but is nevertheless of interest to less romantic archaeologists from Old English *eorth-burh*, land with an earth-work, probably predating the Norman Conquest.

It is well-known that many Essex 'wick' names such as *Canwikes* in Lexden refer to dairy-farms (in this case of the canons of St John's Abbey). Less well-known is the earlier meaning of a trading-place or port (usually on a navigable river for ease of access). Despite having navigable rivers such as the Crouch, Blackwater, Lea and Roman river, there are but a handful of such names in Essex. Harwich originates from the wick or port of the 'here', usually



the word used for the Viking army. Part of *Woolwich* lay north of the Thames (now in Essex), from where wool was traded. *Lundenwic* lying along The Strand was the name of the East Saxon settlement to the west of the Roman walled town, with its trading port *Aldwych*, where excavations have found boat timbers. Closer study of Essex 'wick' names may produce more of this type. In a study of 'Wickham' place-names, a large majority are found close to Roman roads. In Essex, Wickham Bishops and St Pauls, and Wickham Hall fall in to this category. The term may refer to early Saxon minor centres of administration near to Romano-British settlements.

Volunteer Recorders are documenting the place- and field-names of Essex from old maps, surveys, rentals, deeds, grants and the like on to a database held at County Hall's Place Services Section and on the website hosted by the History Department of Essex University. This is available free to researchers. The first phase, documenting the mid-nineteenth century Tithe Award names, is almost complete, and is to be followed by concentration on the earlier Essex maps and documents.

On 18 March 2017 a Day Conference 'Lost Landscapes and Place-names' will be held at the Record Office. It will include Guest Speakers Professor Stephen Rippon on 'Medieval Essex Estates', Dr James Galloway on 'Essex Marshland and Climate Change' and Graham Joliffe on 'Reconstructing a Medieval Deer Park'.

James Kemble

The Planning System: Making the Case for the Historic Environment

I am sure most readers will be well aware of the importance of the planning system in conserving, managing, and indeed researching, the historic environment.

Whilst the responsibility for planning matters rests largely, though not entirely, with the Districts and Boroughs, for many years Essex County Council (ECC) has provided most of the necessary specialist advice and Historic Environment Record (HER) services upon which advice is based. Some years ago ECC moved from supplying its specialist services free to Districts and Boroughs, to charging under a series of Service Level Agreements (SLA). That was approached with a good deal of trepidation, but the SLAs were signed and it was quite reassuring to know that the service was valued. Since then things seem to have worked pretty well, but it appears that continuing pressure on Local Authority budgets may be beginning to crack the system. It appears that Castle Point District Council no longer have an SLA, and it is not at all clear what, if any, specialist advice they have regarding the historic environment and planning issues. That issue was discussed at the Society's Council meeting in July and it was decided to write to Castle Point seeking clarification. At the same time it seemed wise to approach ECC to seek to open channels of communication with them and remind them of the importance of the historic environment services they provide (currently delivered through

Place Services). In the light of these concerns we also felt it would be appropriate for the Society to respond to a recent Historic Environment Forum consultation on provision of Local Authority historic environment services.

Last, but not least, as you may have picked up from the national press, and/or other heritage related newsletters, there is a very real threat that the proposed new Neighbourhood Planning and Infrastructure Bill may remove the basis on which the management of the historic environment has been delivered through the Planning process since the early '90s. If that were to happen it would not matter much what arrangements were or were not in place locally, they would be largely ineffective. The potential adverse effects of the proposed Bill were also discussed at the July Council meeting. Whilst recently there have been pronouncements seeking to alleviate fears about archaeology and the Bill, and national bodies are lobbying on behalf of the historic environment, Council felt it would be wise to make our views known. Accordingly the Society has written to all MPs with Constituencies which lie within the Society's area of interest, so including the area of the current administrative county, the two unitary authorities and Greater London east of the Lea.

Future articles in this newsletter will keep readers informed on these issues, and you can find the letters and replies received on the Society's blog and Twitter feed.

Nigel Brown

St Osyth Planning Application Objection

The Society recently wrote to the Chief Planning Officer of Tendring District Council with concerns about a number of planning applications around St Osyth Priory. We have published the full contents of the letter below.

24th August, 2016

Dear Sir,

I am writing on behalf of the Essex Society for Archaeology and History (formerly Essex Archaeological Society), established in 1852 with around 450 personal and institutional members. The Society has a long record of interest in the preservation of historic sites in the county of Essex, and our members have studied and visited St Osyth Priory many times in the last century and a half.

On this occasion, we write to formally object to planning application 16/00656/FUL for the revised plans for a building estate of 72 houses in West Field (behind Mill Street, St Osyth) and planning application 16/00671/FUL for the revised plans for 17 properties to be built in the ancient parkland (off Colchester Road, St Osyth).

The Society's objections to the proposed schemes are as follows:

- 1) That both the proposed developments only provide a relatively small net sum towards the total conservation deficit for the preservation of St Osyth Priory, do not approach the minimum required, and therefore do not secure the long-term future of the Priory as an enabling development should.



2) Furthermore, the proposed developments will materially harm the heritage value of the site by building upon the priory's highly significant listed parkland (16/00671/FUL) and part of the priory's ancient demesne (home) farm behind Mill Lane (16/00656/FUL).

3) Overall, the developments do not satisfy most, if not all, of the criteria stated in Historic England's (formerly English Heritage) policy document Enabling Development and the Conservation of Significant Places.

In particular, the proposed developments are unacceptable because they would materially harm the heritage value of the place, that they would not secure the long-term future of the place, and the amount of development does not represent the minimum necessary to secure the future and also does not minimise harm to other public interests.

In the Society's considered opinion, therefore, these development plans are neither a responsible way to conserve St Osyth's historic environment nor a viable solution to secure the future of priory. There is the very real fear that if these applications are passed then other, as yet undefined, developments will follow and the historic landscape context and value of the priory as a historic monument would be seriously harmed.

Will you please acknowledge safe receipt of this letter and confirm that it will be placed before members of your Planning Committee.

Thank you.

Yours faithfully,
Adrian Corder-Birch,
President — Essex Society for
Archaeology and History

Britain and Europe in the Bronze Age

Some recent Library acquisitions

Since Europe has been much in the news of late, readers might be interested in a couple of books, recently acquired for our Library, which explore connections between Britain and Europe in the Bronze Age:-

Ritual in Early Bronze Age grave goods: An examination of ritual and dress equipment, etc by A. Woodward and J. Hunter with D. Buchach, S. Needham and A. Sheridan Oxbow Books, 2015.

Bronze Age Connections: cultural contact in prehistoric Europe ed Peter Clark Oxbow Books 2009.

The first book is a very significant publication, it is the result of a major research project which set out to investigate 'Chalcolithic and Early Bronze Age grave goods in relation to their possible use as special dress accessories or as equipment employed within ritual activities and ceremonies'. It presents a range of new data on artefacts which have been associated with the 'Wessex Culture' and which are crucial to an understanding of the period. It includes the material from Essex, though there's not much of it. The grave goods, which show clear connections with various parts of the British Isles and continental Europe, are very much concentrated in particular locations, notably central southern England, hence the name 'Wessex Culture'. The volume is an invaluable work of reference, it is the kind of book which is easy to imagine still being consulted in a hundred years' time, much as we, well those of

us interested in such things, still refer to Abercromby, J. 1912 *A study of the Bronze Age Pottery of Great Britain and Ireland and its associated Grave-Goods*, which is also in our library.

The second book deals explicitly with interaction between Britain and continental Europe in the Bronze Age. By the later Bronze Age, far from being perhaps a little peripheral the greater Thames estuary, including Essex was at the centre of contemporary power relations. As the back of the book says, 'New and exciting discoveries...have begun to show that people living in the coastal zones of Belgium, southern Britain, northern France and the Netherlands shared a common material culture during the Bronze Age...' The channel and southern North Sea, far from being a barrier, connected these people who used similar styles of pottery, lived in similar types of settlement and used similar styles of burial. Some of the papers make significant use of data from Essex. The detailed Essex data has often been published in articles in our Transactions or in volumes of the East Anglian Archaeology series, which are also available in our library.

Nigel Brown

European Route of Industrial Heritage

The European Route of Industrial Heritage (ERIH) is the foremost tourism information network of industrial heritage in Europe.

Currently it presents 1,315 sites in 45 European countries, which are grouped into Theme Routes and Regional Routes; full details can be

found on the ERIH website. There are 13 Theme Routes, such as textiles, manufacturing, water, and housing & architecture, which are transnational.

Of the 19 Regional Routes, one of the UK routes is *The Industrious East*, which covers the East of England including 9 sites in Essex. ERIH is, therefore, an international organisation, but it has national coordinators who, amongst other tasks, organise events in their individual countries, the most recent UK meeting having been held in June at Great Dunmow Maltings (see report below).

Originally established in 2007, the Industrious East Route became an exemplar for Regional Routes as it developed an educational element with a travelling exhibition, which still exists but is in storage at present. Although this Route is still on the ERIH website, there is currently no active promotion taking place. In essence the Route is now dormant. A meeting between the EIAG Committee members and the ERIH national coordinator for the UK, Jonathan Lloyd, took place on June 9 to discuss how the Route could be re-invigorated, perhaps as a Route for Essex alone. (The South Wales Route was recently re-launched with a new leaflet, web presence and name 'The valleys that changed the world'.)

At the *Industrial Heritage Fair* organised by EIAG and held at Braintree District Museum in October 2015, those organisations which had stands at the Fair felt that the event was an excellent opportunity to network and expressed a desire to link together better in the future. One way of establishing links between the



industrial sites, museums and groups in Essex would be to re-launch the Industrious East Route as an Essex only Route. There is the possibility of some pump-priming money from ERIH which is being explored; this money would be used to pay for someone to make a grant application to pay for new leaflets etc. The *Industrial Heritage Fair 2017* which will be held on Saturday 7 October 2017 at Wat Tyler Country Park (formerly the site of Nobel's explosives works) would be an excellent opportunity to re-launch the Route, but we need to gauge the interest amongst the industrial and transport groups and sites in the County before starting this initiative.

So if your site, museum or group would be interested in being a part of a new Essex Route of Industrial Heritage, which would provide a marketing opportunity for you as well as a network for you to work together exchanging ideas, good practice etc., please let us know by emailing us at essexiag@gmail.com using 'Essex Route IH' as the subject.

Reprinted with permission.

Source:

EIAG Newsletter 11 June 2016.

www.erih.net

The Society Archives: **Essex Churches Then** **and Now**

'*Essex Churches: Then and Now*' will be a one-hour PowerPoint presentation featuring a selection of Victorian photographs from the two volume collection of churches (S/LIB /9/48-49) plus modern pictures taken on church bagging expeditions by

Andrew and Elaine Smith during 2016.

The inaugural presentation will be given on behalf of the Society on Thursday 27 April 2017, 8pm, at the High Country History Group, who meet at Toot Hill Village Hall, Toot Hill, Stanford Rivers, near the Green Man public house. The event will be advertised online but will not be listed on the 2017 Programme Card, so please make a note in your diary.

The collection includes photographs taken between c1870-1910 by two generations. Initially it was thought to have been compiled latterly by John Edward Knight Cutts (1847-1938) a member of the Essex Archaeological Society from 1883, and church architect whose name and date is labelled against later photographs in the collection.

According to *The Buildings of England: Essex* by Pevsner / Bettley, ed 2007, J.E.K. Cutts was architect of the now demolished St Augustine's Church, Lower Dovercourt, 1883-84, and the Arts Centre, which was formerly the Great Burstead Board School, in Billericay, 1877-78. All Saints, Dovercourt, restored 1897-98; St Paul Church, Elmstead Market, now a house, built 1908; and St Mary, Little Oakley, now a house, restored 1895-1902, are all the work of J.E.K. & J.P. Cutts.

It was tempting to think that the work was begun by his father Edward Cutts, the Society's first Secretary, but having compared the pencil labelling in the collection to the handwriting in the EAS Minute Book it is clear that there is no match. There were also a number of errors and omissions in labelling which

suggested the names were added against the photographs as an afterthought.

The photograph labelled "Lit. Oakley?" is clearly not Little Oakley but Ugley, with thanks to Martin Stuchfield for helping us identify it.

On the same page, a corrected entry from Great to Little Oakley is in fact, from internet images research, Great Oakley. There is therefore sufficient evidence to determine that the volumes did not belong to the Cutts' family.

The various sizes of photographs, as well as the realisation that copies appear elsewhere (e.g. Probert has a number dated 1871, ERO A13366), suggests that the mystery compiler was not the photographer but rather acquired copies possibly from other gentlemen members of the Society sharing the same taste and concern to record changes in church buildings.

All Saints, Hutton, is photographed before and after the G. E. Street rebuild of 1873. All Saints, Epping Upland, appears to be just prior to the Victorian over restoration of 1879.

"There is no need to stress the importance to the ecclesiologist of photographs and reliable drawings of churches before they were subjected to nineteenth-century reparation." (Benton, TEAS n.s. xxiv). Benton makes reference to the Chancellor collection of photographs in the Society's collection, now at the Essex Record Office.

A further important collection of Essex prints, exquisite sketches, photographs and newspaper cuttings in the name of Probert (ERO A13366) was deposited by the Society at the Essex Record Office in 2012.

The collections of photographs may be supported by contemporary narrative: Suckling (1846), Buckler (1856), Chancellor (as published in the *Transactions of the Society*, and *Essex Review*), and manuscript notes by King (1856-93) and C. F. D. Sperling (1892-1927), all of which will be used in the forthcoming talk.

Andrew Smith

Stondon Massey rectory

In 1805 the Rev. John Oldham (1761-1841) sent to the *Gentleman's Magazine* his account of the old building, accompanied by a sketch; both were duly published. The building had been demolished a few years earlier to make way for a new red brick rectory, believed to have been designed by the rector himself. In a report to the archdeacon in 1833, Oldham referred to the unspecified involvement of Repton, though his successor in the parish, the Rev. E. H. L. Reeve, attributed the garden design to Capability Brown. Reeve's claim cannot be correct, as Brown died the year before Oldham graduated from Cambridge. It is feasible that Humfrey Repton (1752-1818) had been commissioned to design the garden, though Fiona Cowell was unable to find any evidence, other than Oldham's statement, to support this. But if Repton was involved in the garden layout at Stondon Massey, is it possible that his architect son Thomas Adey Repton (1775-1860) who, by that date, had left John Nash's office to join his father at Romford, could have had a hand in the design of the house? Though Thomas Adey normally favoured Gothic and Elizabethan



than styles, he is known to have designed a few classical buildings.

Though the old rectory was inconvenient and in a poor state of repair, Oldham clearly took an antiquarian interest in it, and was keen to make a record before demolition. A terrier of September 1618 had described the rectory as 'newely builded and repaired', listing the rooms as hall, parlour, kitchen, brew house, milk house and buttery.

There were 'two fayer lodging-roomes above the stayers, two garret-chambers and three other chambers for ordinary use.' The 1805 illustration in *The Gentleman's Magazine* shows a complex multi-gabled building, with a variety of different roof heights, suggestive of many alterations and additions.

Oldham described the old rectory as 80 feet long, and of 'single build', clad in weather-boarding. Both the hall and parlour had a staircase leading from them to upper rooms (which presumably included the 'fayer lodging-roomes' of the 1618 terrier). The hall also had a door to the cellar, while the parlour communicated with the dairy. A third staircase, little better than a ladder, led from the kitchen through a lockable trapdoor to a sleeping chamber (probably for a servant).

Though Oldham described the building as 'well clamped with iron dogs at every corner', it was necessary to secure the building with shores while he was deciding what to do with it. When it was demolished, he was horrified to find that his life and possessions had been at risk. Part of the brickwork on the parlour side of the common chimney had collapsed

in the past, and the defect had been repaired with boards which were heavily sooted and well charred.

Michael Leach

Sources:

Colvin, H, 2008 *Biographical Dictionary of British Architects*, Yale UP

Cowell, F, & Green, G, 2000 *A Gazetteer of sites in Essex associated with Humfrey Repton* (Essex Gardens Trust typescript)

Oldham, J, 1805 'Standon Parva Rectory' in *The Gentleman's Magazine*, lxxv, i, 105

The Society Archives: Items Placed on permanent loan

The Society continues the tradition started in the 1940s of placing manuscript works it holds on permanent loan at the Essex Record Office. Topics researched by former members of the Society which do not relate to the Society's history itself have formed the latest batch of submissions, among which are six hard-bound volumes of church notes, and other notebooks by C. F. D. Sperling; notes and gleanings collected between 1892-1925 by J. J. Glasscock, mainly from churches; a thesis by A. C. Edwards dated 1937 entitled 'The Development of Armour and Costume from the fourteenth to seventeenth century as illustrated in the memorial brasses of Essex', received in 2013 when the Castle Bookshop closed; and collections of wax seals and book plates. A full listing appears on our blog.

Andrew Smith

Website News

Council, on 23 July 2016, has appointed Sensei Intelligent Solutions Ltd. to develop a new website for the Society. John Hayward and Andrew Smith are core members of the Project Team which will see our new online offering develop in three stages. Firstly, the migration and upgrading of the current website; secondly, the creation of an Archives area which will enable online access to our previous publications; and thirdly and most ambitious, a new and additional way in which the Society engages with its members through Customer Relationship Management (CRM) to use the jargon. You can follow the latest news on website development on our blog,

www.esah160.blogspot.co.uk.

Andrew Smith

Family History Open Day at Galleywood.

June 18 2016

At fairly short notice, the Society was kindly given a table at the Essex Society for Family History Chelmsford Branch Open Day on June 18th. This provided the opportunity for some networking with other family history related groups and to talk to visitors about what we do, and display some archives, emphasising that local, social and family history are very much intertwined.

John Young, the Chairman of ESFH, wrote, "We have recently improved our web site (www.esfh.org.uk) to provide a password protected 'Members Area' that now contains our 'Genealogical Database' so that all our

members, wherever they may be in the world, may have access to our index. The database contains all our transcriptions on Parish Registers, mainly burials, as well as the Memorial Inscription Index. In total, we have in excess of 1.5 million names listed. This year, we have been adding the full transcriptions and pdf files of the War memorials to our database for the benefit of our members.

"Our branch pages contain our meeting programme with speakers and reports of past talks for universal access. Also in the public area, under 'Services' are our Parish Maps with church photographs and our Church Records List. This shows exactly what we have and what we still have to do.

"Please have a look at the site if you haven't done so yet."

Andrew Smith

Schoolmasters and Teaching in Seventeenth Century Chipping Ongar

As schoolmasters were required to be registered by their bishop until the eighteenth century, it is possible to identify most of them from diocesan records, now conveniently summarised on the Church of England clergy database. In combination with other sources, it is possible to identify the subsequent careers of most of them. With one exception, all were ordained priests who concurrently or subsequently were in charge of a parish in or not far from Ongar. The exception was Christopher Glascock, a graduate



of Cambridge University; he was teaching in Ongar by 1637 and had four children baptised here between 1639 and 1643. Between 1644 and 1650 he was master of the more prestigious Ipswich grammar school, and in 1650 was appointed master of Felsted School, a post which he held – presumably to the satisfaction of the governors - for nearly 40 years.

One Ongar schoolmaster, Benjamin Stebbing, is of particular interest due to a cache of surviving letters which deserve more detailed study. Stebbing was the first to benefit from the provisions of Ongar's Joseph King Trust. He was said to possess a university degree, though his name does not appear in the lists of Oxford or Cambridge graduates, nor is there any record of his ordination as a priest. However he combined his teaching with the curacy of the tiny church of Berners Roding, and brought up a large family in Ongar where nine of his children were baptised between 1670 and 1683. On becoming rector of Stondon Massey in 1690 he resigned his teaching post. Little else would be known about him but for the series of letters (now in the National Archive) written by him, a pupil named William Atwood, and the boy's parents in 1685 and 1686.

William's father can probably be identified as the merchant of Hackney whose will was proved on 21 March 1690. Though in general boarding schools had barely developed at this date, it was not unusual for schoolmasters to take private pupils into their households, or to lodge them out elsewhere in the town. The letters reveal familiar parental concerns about an absent son. His

mother worried about his clothes, suggesting ways of refurbishing his winter outfit for summer use, and sending a tape measure and money to his master. William was a typical boy, not averse to a bit of emotional blackmail. He wrote to his father requesting a penknife, some bird lime (a sticky substance used for catching birds), hooks, flies, packthread and a tin box, so that he could catch a pike for his mother. "I hope you will be so kind as not to deny me that, but if you have any love for me, let me have it next Thursday or Saturday..." In another letter his parents expressed concern that William had used a gift of five shillings to purchase a half share in a gun.

Though William was clearly enjoying an active sporting life in Ongar, his progress with school work was less satisfactory. Writing to his "ever honoured father," he noted, "I am sorry to hear so many complaints, but I will do my best endeavour to mend them..." Benjamin Stebbing, in a letter to the boy's father, noted sardonically that, "books and birdlime agree not well together. However the latter may prove a good diversion if it will make him stick to his book..."

Included with Stebbing's letter was a punishment essay that he had set William on the consequences of idleness. The schoolmaster asked his father to emphasize to his son the benefits of book learning to counteract "this folly he seems to find in that Latin will do him no good for an Apprentice."

William was a spirited and rebellious pupil. He complained at length about the harshness of his schoolmaster who detained him over his

books while his fellow pupils were at play which "doth make me so dull so that I hate to goe to my book so that I cannot learn..." He suggested that his father was wasting his money in sending him to school. "I believe it is time for me to goe to learn to cast accounts for almost all the boys in our form do, as I believe it is high time for me. Pray send me a summing book from London for I believe my Master has none."

Not surprisingly, William's mother took his side against the Ongar schoolmaster. "I am infinitely troubled for poor Willie. I confesse it is but what I had feared from the harsh and churlish carriage of his master, and I am very sure that that is not the best way to deal with such tempers." At this point the correspondence ends and there is nothing to indicate whether the stern master or the rebellious pupil ultimately had their way.

Several interesting points arise from these letters, apart from the perennial disagreements about the benefits of academic learning in a disinterested pupil, and whether punishment might improve results or simply further discourage a child from learning. The letters show that the Ongar schoolmaster was taking in pupils to board from some distance away, that Latin was on the curriculum and that book keeping was not. In spite of the boy's complaints about his schooling, he was free in his spare time, and probably more at liberty than his modern equivalent, to enjoy rural pursuits such as fishing for pike, catching birds with birdlime and (presumably) shooting the larger ones with his part-owned gun. It is also clear that the sardonic humour of

some school teachers, as well as their "harsh and churlish carriage", is nothing new!

Michael Leach

Sources:

Church of England clergy database online

Crisp, F A, 1886 *Parish Registers of Ongar, Essex*, privately published

Foster, J, 1892 *Alumni Oxoniensis*, Oxford

Judge Sir Nicolas Conyngham Tindal and 'Wager of Battle'

Wearing his full judicial robes, the slumped bronze figure of Sir Nicolas stares across the constant stream of traffic towards the Shire Hall in Chelmsford.

He was the son of a Chelmsford solicitor, born in 1776, and duly rose to eminence in the legal profession. He is perhaps best known for establishing the concept that an individual can only be found guilty of a crime if he was fully responsible for his actions at the time that the crime was committed, the McNaghton rules, so termed from the accused of that name who in 1843, bent on assassinating Sir Robert Peel, shot the wrong man.

He is also noted for his involvement in another unusual legal case, the rape and murder of Mary Ashford near Sutton Coldfield, which was detailed by W B Duffield in an article in *Essex Review* in 1901. After the suspect, Abraham Thornton, had been acquitted at Warwick Assizes on 8 August 1817 (to great public indignation) the brother of the victim, William Ashford, brought a private prosecution against Thornton which



came before the Court of King's Bench on 17 November 1817. The notoriety of the case was such that Westminster Hall was so crowded by onlookers that counsel had difficulty in gaining access. When asked for his plea, Thornton answered "not guilty and I am ready to defend the same with my body." He donned a pair of leather gauntlets, and threw one to the floor. Ashford declined to pick it up, and in subsequent hearings the argument centred on whether there was overwhelming evidence of Thornton's guilt (such as a reliable eye-witness account). His acquittal at Warwick Assizes showed that there was not. It was therefore ruled that trial by battle was still permissible under an unrepealed medieval law. Tindal did not represent Thornton at the commencement of the case, but he joined the team of two other attorneys on 29 January 1818, presumably to advance arguments which could strengthen the case. Though Duffield credited Tindal for introducing this antiquated form of defence which had not been used for at least 150 years, it had already been employed by Thornton's lead counsel, Mr Reader, two months earlier. However, Tindal presented a detailed argument to the court justifying the precedent of trial by battle which had been introduced after the Norman Conquest, as well as raising other points in Thornton's defence. Tindal's advocacy appears to have influential and, on 16 April 1818, the Lord Chief Justice ruled that trial by battle was allowed by law in this case. Ashford declined to accept the challenge and withdrew his case on 20 April.

A year later legislation passed swiftly through Parliament to abolish both private prosecutions for murder after acquittal, and trial by battle. Surprisingly this was not the end of this unusual legal defence. In 1985, two brothers accused of armed robbery in Scotland claimed the right to trial by battle, on the grounds that its abolition in England in 1819 did not apply to Scotland. Their attempt was no more successful than a more recent one. In 2002, a man facing a £25 fine for a minor motoring offence demanded trial by battle against a champion nominated by the DVLC, claiming this was permitted under European human rights legislation. The magistrates were not convinced by this plea, and fined him £200 with £100 costs.

Michael Leach

Sources:

Duffield W B, 1901 'Sir Nicolas Conyngham Tindal' in *ER*, x, pp193-9
Hall, Sir J (ed), 1923 *The Trial of Abraham Ashford* (reprinted by Isha Books 2013)

Thornton v Ashford entry in Wikipedia
The Times law report, 30 January 1818

Three strange wonders

Richard Gough described a quarto pamphlet, with the long descriptive title *Three strange wonders, or newes upon newes, being a brief and true relation of three memorable accidents which have lately happened*.

It was published anonymously in London in 1699. A copy was sold by auction by a London bookseller in 1764 (perhaps the one seen by Gough) but a search in Copac and in the English Short Title Catalogue has

failed to find an extant copy of this pamphlet.

According to Gough, the first wonder was the discovery of two mandrakes near Bishop's Stortford. The second related to dung carts full of 'adders and other venomous creatures' bred in a manure heap at Linton, Cambridgeshire, and the third 'a strange accident by thunder and lightning at master Coulman's at Denton-hall near Tiltey in Essex'. Chapman & Andre's map of 1777 shows what may be the same place, sited just east of Tiltey and by that date named Dutton Hill. Morant gives the descent of the Dutton Hill estate through the Meade family but made no reference to a 'strange accident' or 'master Coulman'.

Michael Leach

Sources:

Gough, R, 1768 *Anecdotes of British Topography*, London, 199

Sale catalogue of library of John Hutton, for auction by Paterson & Bristow, 1764

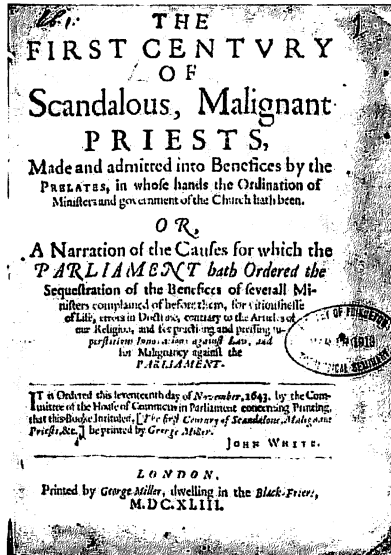
'A Common Ale-house Haunter and Drunkard'

The scandalous career of John Woolhouse, Vicar of West Mersea 1630-1642

In November 1643, a committee of the House of Commons ordered the publication of a pamphlet with an eye-catching, if long-winded title, beginning: 'The First Century of Scandalous, Malignant Priests'.

It contains detailed accounts of one hundred parish priests, many from Essex, ejected from their livings during the first year of civil war between King Charles I and Parliament. Their reported sins and mis-

demeanours are described in colourful and salacious detail which might have raised the eyebrows of any modern tabloid editor.



Title page of the pamphlet - Image courtesy of Princeton Theological Seminary Library. <https://archive.org/details/firsc00whit>.

Number 95 on the list is John Woolhouse, Vicar of West Mersea parish church.

So who was John Woolhouse, and what dreadful offences had he committed to justify forcible removal from the parishioners he had served for the previous six years? His name first appears on the register of Emmanuel College, Cambridge, where he gained his BA in 1616. Ordained as deacon in Peterborough in January 1617, two years later he bravely exchanged a quiet life among the fens for a new career fraught with danger in the unknown, exotic regions of the Indian sub-continent. John Woolhouse became one of several



chaplains serving the East India Company, a syndicate of rich merchants and aristocrats who twenty years previously had gained a royal charter granting monopoly rights to trade in Indian goods, such as cotton, silk, indigo dye, salt, saltpetre, tea and opium. As the East India Company rapidly expanded its foothold in India, continuing conflicts erupted on land and sea between the English and European trading rivals.

Some evidence of Woolhouse's Eastern experiences can be gleaned from official and personal records, such as the journal kept by Captain William Baffin, a famous navigator and explorer remembered for his discovery of Baffin Island.

In 1620, Baffin was employed by the East India Company as master of their ship *London* when it set sail in convoy from Gravesend on 4 February. Listed among the ship's officers for that voyage was the chaplain, John Woolhouse. The salary for this position was £50 per annum, plus £10 to provide books and provisions for the long, arduous voyage. In November, the small fleet arrived off Swally, a coastal village near the company's trading headquarters at Surat, to be greeted by the news that a combined enemy force of Portuguese and Dutch ships was waiting to prevent their landing.

On 16 December 1620, John Woolhouse must have witnessed a short but terrifying conflict when the four English ships attacked two large Portuguese ships and two smaller vessels of their Flemish allies. Captain Baffin reported that 'The fight commenced at once and continued without intermission for nine hours',

only ending when the seriously damaged Portuguese ships were forced to seek anchorage.

Alternating long, dangerous sea voyages with months ashore at the company's Indian outposts, John Woolhouse returned home after six years' service, taking the opportunity to supplement his company salary by importing Indian goods into England. The minutes of the East India Company for March 1627 record the unsuccessful request of 'John Woolhouse, minister, who came home in the *Great James*, for mitigation [reduced charges] of the freight of his goods'. In 1631, Woolhouse made a similar request that a consignment of calicoes brought from India in his sea-chest might be 'freight free', and was ordered to bring them into the company's warehouse for inspection. His last contact with the East India Company appears to be an unsuccessful application in early 1633 to travel again to India as ship's chaplain. The company minutes record a 'Letter read from Viscount Falkland recommending Mr Woolhouse to go [as] preacher in the Company's intended fleet, the rather for that he had formerly been employed in that service, and lived in India many years, which was seconded by the earnest solicitation of one Mr. Williamson, servant to her Majesty'. Despite having friends in high places, his application failed and John Woolhouse was finally obliged to settle for less dangerous or profitable employment on dry land.

In the autumn of 1630, before he had severed his connection with the East India Company, John Woolhouse was appointed Vicar of West

Mersea, and on 24 November he 'compounded for the first fruits of the living'. This was a tax representing the first year's profit from the living, paid to the Royal Exchequer by every new incumbent. At first he remained in London, where in 1631 his second son, John, was baptised in the church of St Peter le Poer, Broad Street.

When it became clear that his sea-going career had ended, John Woolhouse moved with his wife, Ann, and two sons, Thomas and John, to the 'Vicarage-House' of West Mersea. This had been described in 1610 as having 'an orchard, a yard and a little Barn, and about seven acres of Glebe, beside the Church-yard; and all the Tithes within the Parish, except Corn and Hay.'

After years of foreign travel, life in the quiet backwaters of an Essex island could hardly have been more different for the new vicar of West Mersea. Besides preaching and holding the regular services, he ministered to a parish of at least one hundred families, mainly drawing their living from the land or sea, and supplied by tradesmen such as a tailor, carpenter, miller, butcher and the alehouse-keeper, Benjamin Beazly.

Several wills made in West Mersea from 1636 to 1640 bear the familiar signature of John Woolhouse, their scribe and witness. Perhaps he also kept a small school in the parish church, from which his two sons, Thomas and John, progressed to be admitted as scholars to Colchester School on 9th October 1641.

During the Bishop's Visitation of Essex parishes in 1637, officials visiting West Mersea church recorded

the names of John Woolhouse, his churchwardens and sidesman: Joseph Mosse, Robert Moon and John Jefferson. One of the details officially checked was King Charles I's new requirement, unpopular with Puritans, that the altar should now be 'railed in' apart from the congregation. While West Mersea apparently conformed, there was more opposition in Colchester, where the churchwarden of St Botolphs was imprisoned for refusing to rail in the altar of that church.

It was not surprising that John Woolhouse supported more traditional Catholic practices within the Church of England. The patron of the living was West Mersea's Lord of the Manor, Sir Thomas Darcy, whose titles included Baron of Chiche, Viscount Colchester and 1st Earl Rivers. Earl Rivers was described as a 'Church Papist', a Roman Catholic sympathiser who avoided 'recusancy' fines by attending Church of England services. In 1623 his choice as Vicar of West Mersea had been John Burges, who a year later was reported to the Essex Quarter Sessions as 'being of the popish religion, in regard that there were found in his custody certain beads with a crucifix and a book entitled *An order for an helpe at Masse*, printed at "St. Omars", which book he was often seen with in the church privily upon his knees, and at many other times in his hands as he walked in the fields'. John Burges was quickly removed from West Mersea and subsequent vicars, including John Woolhouse, were careful to keep within the edicts of the time.



By the summer of 1642, the king's religious innovations, arousing fears of a restored Roman Catholic church, led to protests and riots, particularly in Essex, a strongly Puritan county. Colchester was a focus of bitter opposition to the king, and rampaging protestors sacked the homes of Sir John Lucas and the Catholic Countess Rivers, now the Lady of West Mersea Manor. They also attacked the homes of the ministers of Peldon and Great Holland, two other parishes held by the Rivers family. While both King and Parliament set about raising military forces, Puritans in the House of Commons passed orders to remove 'superstitious' rituals and images from parish churches, and to eject 'Scandalous Ministers' (ie those who failed to support Parliament's religious policies).

Along with Edward Cherry of Great Holland, John Woolhouse was labelled as one such 'Scandalous Minister'. While Cherry was accused of Catholic practices such as bowing twelve times towards the altar and only giving communion at the altar rails, Woolhouse's misdemeanours, listed in vivid detail, seem purely personal:

'He is a common and excessive tipler and drinker both at home and abroad, a common Ale-house haunter and drunkard, and on the Lords day going from the Church to the Ale-house in the fore-noon, and continuing tipling there till the afternoon service, and useth to intice and provoke others to joyne in the same excesse with him, even to drunkennesse, and is a common dicer and gamester for money, inticing his tipling companions thereunto, and is a

common curser and swearer, and hath tempted women to incontinency [fornication], and hath expressed great malignancy against the Parliament.'

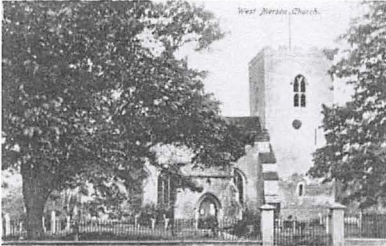
Most of the ejected ministers were accused of drunkenness, cursing, gambling and, frequently, fornication. Such accusations appear to be greatly exaggerated, and it is clear that in many cases the decisive offence was speaking openly against Parliament, perhaps unwisely uttering words such as those reported of Edward Cherry, 'That he never knew any good the Parliament did, unlesse it were to rob the Country, and pick their purses.'

No accounts survive of the enforced removal (or 'sequestration') of John Woolhouse from the West Mersea vicarage. Wives and children of sequestered ministers were allowed one fifth of their former income as maintenance, but by 1647 Mrs Woolhouse had still not received the £6 per annum granted to her, since it was claimed that her husband had a 'competent maintenance' (no doubt the profits from his former service with the East India Company). This was supplemented in 1649 by a payment of £8.4shillings to John Woolhouse for giving information to the authorities about the sequestered rents of a former West Mersea resident, T. Turner.

Was this surprising action against a fellow victim of sequestration due to a personal grudge, or an eager desire for funds from whatever source?

By 1644, West Mersea church and vicarage had been taken over by a new vicar of approved puritan views, Thomas Beard (possibly related to Oliver Cromwell's schoolmaster of

the same name who died in 1632). However, Woolhouse and his family cannot have moved far away, and the former minister continued to be involved in parish affairs.



West Mersea parish church, postcard mailed 1905 (Carol Wyatt collection, Mersea Island Museum)

On 30 January 1645, Beard witnessed the will of seaman Robert Elmer. Surprisingly, the second witness and signatory was his predecessor, John Woolhouse. A year later, Thomas Beard moved to the parish of Great Bentley, with his place at West Mersea taken by William Noble, who seems to have neglected the islanders. However, Mersea Island was now under the control of a military governor, Captain Burrell, who in 1652 appointed a puritan preacher, Arthur Oakley, to lead services in West Mersea.

Oakley soon found his authority undermined by the continued presence of the former incumbent, 'Mr Woolace' (John Woolhouse).

Fourteen parishioners, led by churchwarden John Smith, signed a petition to Lord Protector Cromwell for Oakley's position to be confirmed, which was granted in June 1654. Despite this, John Woolhouse remained on or near the island, once again falling foul of the authorities in 1657.

The muddy highways of West Mersea had not been repaired, despite the levying of a Highway Rate which was duly paid by 'all the Parishoners Except the persons hereunder named'. A list of six defaulters was reported to the Essex Quarter Sessions, headed by 'M[aster]Woolhouse', the former vicar of West Mersea.

Everything changed during the momentous year of 1660. The restoration of King Charles II also brought the return of many sequestered ministers to the churches from which they had been ejected in the early years of the civil war. These included Israel Edwards, who returned to the church of East Mersea to complete fifty years as its rector. However, there is no record of John Woolhouse after this date (West Mersea's burial register for the 1660s does not survive), and it was George Worde who became vicar of West Mersea and recorded his own appointment in the register of baptisms. It is likely that the now elderly Woolhouse may have continued to live close to the island which had offered a home after the exotic travels of his East India Company service. Perhaps he was finally buried in the churchyard where he had once read the Burial Service over so many of his West Mersea parishioners.

Sue Howlett

Sources:

Cambridge Alumni Database
<http://venn.lib.cam.ac.uk/Documents/acad/2016/search-2016.html>

Calendar of State Papers, Colonial, East Indies, China and Japan Volumes 6 and 8
<http://www.british-history.ac.uk/cal-state-papers/colonial/east-indies-china-japan>



Essex Record Office, particularly Wills, Parish Registers and Quarter Sessions Records <http://seax.essexcc.gov.uk/>
Essex Record Office, A12773, Papers of J B Bennett, especially Box 84 file 5 Markham, Sir Clements R, *The Voyages of William Baffin, 1612-2, 1881*

<https://archive.org/stream/voyagesofwilliam00markrich#page/186/mode/2up>

O'Connor, Daniel, *Chaplains of the East India Company 1601-1858*, Bloomsbury 2011.

[https://books.google.co.uk/books/REGISTER_of_the_Scholars_admitted_to_Colchester_School_1637-1740](https://books.google.co.uk/books/_REGISTER_of_the_Scholars_admitted_to_Colchester_School_1637-1740)

<https://archive.org/stream/cu31924031785748#page/n7/mode/2up>

The first century of Scandalous, Malignant Priests, 1643

<https://archive.org/details/firsc00whit>

Restoration of a church monument

John Hervey, first earl of Bristol, made this note in his diary: 'July 10 1701: Dear wife & I went from London to Witham in Essex to see Mr Francis Hervey's tomb (one of ye younger sons of John Hervey of Ickworth) and by him erected in ye Chancel there anno 1592.'

His account book gives additional information: 'July 10 1701: Gave Mr Warley, Minister of Witham, in Essex, to refresh ye tomb of my ancestor Mr Ffrancis Hervey buried in that church, £5..7..6.'

The monument, in alabaster and marble, survives on the north wall of the chancel. The kneeling figures of Francis Hervey and his wife Mary face each other across a prayer desk. Presumably the work commissioned by John Hervey was limited to

repainting the coats of arms, and possibly refreshing or regilding the incised letters of the epitaph. I have not previously come across an instance of such care and attention being paid to the monument of a long dead ancestor.

Michael Leach

Source:

Hervey, S (ed) 1894 *Diary of John Hervey, First Earl of Bristol, with Extracts from his Book of Expenses*, Ernest Jackson of Wells.

Laindon & District Gas Light Coke & Water Company

This short lived company had, as one of its directors in 1908, Edmund Octavius Eaton. Before and after the First World War (in which he reached the rank of Lt-Colonel) Eaton was heavily involved in acquiring small worthless companies, and issuing fraudulent prospectuses intended to induce innocent investors to buy new share issues. In 1913 one of these (fracking enthusiasts take note!) was the South of England Natural Gas & Petroleum Company. His final gambit in 1928 involved making fraudulent claims about the Chalk Fuel, Power, Gas & By-products Corporation, and resulted in a four year prison sentence.

His time as a director of the Laindon company was probably not blameless either. The works entered into a contract with the Gas & Water Works Supplies & Construction Company whose strings were pulled by Eaton. This company had done work for the Ammanford gas works in South Wales in 1905 and gained a

reputation for poor workmanship, often using second-hand materials. At Laindon it installed what was later derisively described as 'a toy gas works' for £4000. This unsatisfactory contract may have contributed to the failure of the Laindon undertaking, and the takeover and closure of its works by the Thurrock Gas Company in 1913.

Michael Leach

Sources:

Hollow, M, 2015 *Rogue Banking: History of Financial Fraud in Interwar Britain*, Palgrave McMillan

Robb, G, 2002 *White Collar Crime in Modern England*, CUP

Sturt, B, 2015 'English Villainy in the Welsh Valleys' in *Historic Gas Times* no: 84

The Times law reports 22/5/1903, 13/1/13, 19/1/28, 25/2/28 & 5/3/28

Events in Essex

ERO: "Lost Landscapes - Reconstructing Medieval Essex"

A day conference at the Essex Record Office. Speakers to include Prof Stephen Rippon on "Medieval Estates" and Dr Jim Galloway on "Marshlands and Climate Change". Saturday March 18th 2017, 10.30 am to 3.30 pm. £20 including lunch, tickets from phone 033301 32500. In conjunction with Essex Place-names Project and Essex Society for Archaeology & History.

James Kemble

Church Visits – Autumn Study Day

The Friends of Essex Churches Trust invites everyone to join Christopher Starr for interesting talks in four of our favourite medieval churches in Essex on Saturday 8 October.

Time:

10.30 St Mary & St Lawrence, Great Waltham (Chelmsford Road, CM3 1AR)

11.00 Tea and coffee will be available.

11.30 St Martin, Little Waltham (Brook Hill, CM3 3LJ)

12.30 Lunch, own arrangements, there are pubs and places for picnics in the vicinity.

14.00 St John the Evangelist, Little Leighs (Church Lane, CM3 1PQ)

15.00 St Mary, Great Leighs (Boreham Road, CM3 1PP)

16.00 Light refreshments will be available.

Lavatories will be available in the vicinity of each church. The order in which we visit the churches is determined by the availability of refreshments, as these are kindly provided by the church a suitable donation would be appreciated please. Cost: members of the Friends of Essex Churches Trust £7, guests £10. Enclose a cheque made payable to FRIENDS OF ESSEX CHURCHES TRUST.

Mrs Susan Clark-Starr, 10 Kings Meadow, Sudbury, Suffolk, CO10 0HP Tel: 01787 242121 Mob: 07956 463628

Email: susanclarkstarr@hotmail.co.uk



Essex Industrial Archaeology Group AGM

The 2016 annual meeting of the Essex Industrial Archaeology Group will take place on Saturday 12 November 2016 at 12.30pm at the Chelmsford and Essex Museum, Oaklands Park, Moulsham Street, Chelmsford, CM2 9AQ. The meeting will be followed with a lecture to be given by Roger Kennell on the Lost Port of Gunfleet at Holland Haven, Essex. Gunfleet was a medieval trading estuary and port which silted up in the 16th century. All members of ESAH are welcome to attend this meeting and lecture, which includes refreshments.

It is free to members upon production of ESAH programme card and non-members are welcome for £2 each.

Advance notice is given that the 2017 Industrial Heritage Fair has been arranged for Saturday, 7 October 2017 at Wat Tyler Country Park, Pitsea. Further details will be given during the next few months but in the meantime please place this important date in your diaries.

If you require further information regarding these events or any other activities arranged by EIAG please email: essexiag@gmail.com

Historical Association Essex Branch

29 October **The Making of the West End of London in the 19th century.**
Dr Rohan McWilliam, Professor of Modern British History and Course Leader for History, Anglia Ruskin University.

3 December **The Myth of 'Opium Plague' in Late Imperial China.** Dr Xun Zhou, Department of History, University of Essex.

Talks on Saturdays, 2.30pm, Trinity Methodist Church, Rainsford Road, Chelmsford, CM1 2XB.

Free parking at the Church or in the County Council car-park opposite Visitors and prospective members warmly welcomed - £3 donation requested.

Essex Seen From Elsewhere

The *Cinema Theatre Association* is pressing for the listing of an impressive cinema in Hornchurch (originally The Towers but now known as the Mecca Bingo). It was designed in 1935 by Leslie Hagger Kemp to take an audience of 1,800. Its faience clad frontage and much interior period detail have survived. When built, it included a cafe and ballroom as well as the cinema.

The *National Trust* has now completed major repairs and enhancement of the facilities at Rainham Hall, built in 1729. The stables, cafe and gardens are now open daily from Wednesday to Sunday. Check before visiting on www.nationaltrust.org.uk/mag/rainhamhall.

All Saints church at Sutton was formally closed in 2010. Though heavily restored in 1868, much medieval fabric and many fittings survive. It is to be transferred into private ownership.

St Mary, Becontree has received an HLF grant for nearly £600,000. The building is described as a distinctive

and important work by Cachemaile Day, designed in 1934. It is a brick structure, rendered externally apart from the exposed tracery of the windows.

St Peter's church, Great Totham, has received a HLF grant for £12,800 for the restoration of two oil paintings. One depicts the church itself and was probably painted before 1831 by Anne Hayter (1795-1854), daughter and sister of distinguished painters. The artist married in 1830, travelled to India with husband and died there from cholera.

Michael Leach

Source:

Ancient Monuments Society Newsletter,
Autumn 2015

Ancient Monuments Society Newsletter,
Summer 2014

Readers Letters

Re: The Blackwater as a London airport

I immediately recognised the photograph of the Saunders-Roe Flying Boat shown on the front cover of the E.S.A.H. Summer 2016 Newsletter. For me, this aircraft created an everlasting memory. I had no idea the river Blackwater had been under consideration as a base for it.

What I find puzzling is her maiden flight being 2 August 1952 because I saw this aircraft in flight at the Farnborough Air Show which I am sure was 1950, when it made two or three passes over the airfield. It did not take off or land. It was a flying boat in the real sense of the word, I'm certain it did not have an undercarriage to enable it to use dry land airfields.

The aircraft was simply lovely to look at, very impressive, was the highlight of the show and seemed to fill the sky. There was no excessive noise in spite of it having six engines, in fact it was a relatively quiet aircraft.

I cannot recall attending the Air Show after 1950, because of my period of National Service in the Royal Air Force and subsequent civilian career. It was certainly not 1952 because that year John Derry was killed when his de Havilland 110 fighter crashed, killing 26 spectators. I certainly was not there when that occurred.

Perhaps some Aviation Historian will be able to give us a date.

I was disappointed when the project was cancelled because I considered this aircraft to be a possible replacement for the former Imperial flying boats which used to travel the world before WWII.

Probably not realising the technicalities involved, considered any stretch of water in the world to be a possible base, a much cheaper option than a land based airfield.

R.J. WAGER

Brentwood, August 2 2016.

Book Reviews

The Last Flight of the L32.

By R. L. Rimmell. Albatross
Productions Ltd. 2016.

A4 gloss with appendices 24pp
Paperback £10.00

Marking one of the major events of the First World War, this lavishly illustrated booklet tells the story of the enemy Zeppelin raids over Britain and, in particular from page 8, official



and eye-witness accounts pertaining to the firing and destruction of the Zeppelin L32 which fell at Snails Hall Farm, Great Burstead, on the early morning of Sunday, 24 September 1916. It had fallen victim to incendiary bullets fired by Lewis Gun from a small biplane flown out of Suttons Farm airfield Hornchurch to about 9000 feet by 2/Lt Frederick Sowrey. All 22 on board captained by Werner Peterson perished as the 40 ton hydrogen-filled structure fell from 13000 feet to the ground burning for an hour. The victims' bodies were discovered in the immediate neighbouring fields and placed in a barn before burial at Great Burstead churchyard a few days later. Farmhands were first on site in early morning collecting items strewn across the land. Debris was found elsewhere. The illustrations pinpoint the location of the Zeppelins fall; tell of the sightseers who came to the farm the following morning, and of the brisk trade in souvenirs including scraps of aluminium and portions of the crew's clothing. Those who had guarded the site – the Irish Guards, those from other regiments, policemen and fire officials – later turned many items into rings, discs and crosses and “were not short of cash for some while”.

The accounts of these Zeppelin raids over Essex have been of personal interest for some while and, in the course of research into the raid over Blackmore on 31 March 1916, I had the pleasure of meeting descendants of the Maryon family who farmed on the site of the L32. I had expected that this pamphlet would add little to what I already

knew but was proved wrong. If there is one disappointment with the work it has to be the extremely small font size of the text which made it difficult to read. The review copy will be added to our Library collection.

Zeppelin. Volume 2.

By R. L. Rimmell. Albatross Publications Ltd. 2008.

A4 gloss with appendices 74pp
Paperback £25.00

Sent to us as a pair, this book details the German 'R' Class Zeppelins which attacked Britain beginning in the autumn of 1916. L33's one and only raid occurred on the night of 23/24 September 1916, and with the fall of L32 over Great Burstead the day became known as 'Zepp Sunday'. L33 was fired at from the biplane of Alfred de Bathe Brandon flown up from Hainault. He managed to deflate but not ignite its airbags. The crew, led by Oberleutnant Bocker, landed their craft in a field at Little Wigborough. The crew were picked up on the Peldon road and arrested by the local constabulary. The forced landing, and the fact that the crew were unable to successfully torch their craft, enabled the British to examine every part of the Zeppelin.

Andrew Smith

For the latest news and information about the Essex Society for Archaeology and History go to our blog, www.esah160.blogspot.co.uk follow us on Twitter, @ESAH160

MEMBERSHIP - Subscriptions due on January 1st each year

Single Member - £20

Family Membership - £22

Student - £9

Associate Member - £9

Institutions - £25

NAMES AND ADDRESSES

Secretary

Mr John Hayward

26 Mountview Crescent

St Lawrence

Southminster CM0 7NT

Membership Secretary

Tracy Hunter

19, Jackdaw Drive

Colchester

Essex CO3 8WD

Telephone

01206 331192 (home)

07814 457197(mobile)

Librarian

Dr Jane Pearson

DrJanePearson@hotmail

.com

johnzhayward@yahoo.co.uk esahmembership@gmail.com

Enquiries about delayed or missing publications and about the supply of recent back numbers should be addressed to the Secretary.

APPEAL FOR THE PUBLICATION AND RESEARCH FUND (PRF)

This fund replaced the Publications Development Fund in 2004. It supports the publication of articles in each Volume of *Essex Archaeology and History* as well as Occasional Papers.

Donations are placed into an INALIENABLE account, which cannot be spent. It is the

Interest thereon which is distributed by awards granted by our COUNCIL. As at December

2012 the projected value of the fund (including interest) stands at £53,341

Donations payable to: The Essex Society for Archaeology and History

By: Cash/Cheques; Gift Aid Schemes; "In Memoriam" Donations; Bequests by Wills

Donations of acceptable books

Please address enquiries to: Bill Abbott, 13 Sovereign Crescent, Lexden Road, Colchester C03 3UZ.

Tel. 01206 369948 or e-mail bill.abbott@btinternet.com

DATA PROTECTION ACT

In order to run the Society it is necessary to keep paper and electronic records of members' names and addresses. It is the Society's policy to keep members' names, addresses, telephone numbers and subscription status only. This information is disclosed to no one, inside or outside the Society, other than those officers and members of Council who need it in order to run the organisation.

Members do have the right to refuse to allow any information about them to be stored on computer, and they should let me know if this is their wish. However, we hope that this note will reassure members that the very limited information held about them is secure and will not be used for any purpose other than the efficient running of the Society. Anyone requiring further details can contact me, or the Newsletter Editor.

John Hayward

PROGRAMME OF MEETINGS 2016

Sunday 16 October 12.30pm EIAG Annual Meeting at the Chelmsford Museum followed by a lecture on The Lost Port of Gunfleet at Holland Haven by Roger Kennell, to include refreshments. Cost free to members on production of programme card, non-members £2.00.

Further details of all events and availability are available from the Excursions Secretary, Mr Graham Gould, 16 Osborne Road, Leyton, E10 5QW (0208 556 1423). All events to be booked via the Excursion Secretary at least 10 days prior to the event. Please enclose a stamped addressed envelope for each event, for maps and other instructions if you do not want these by email. Cheques should be made payable to the Essex Society for Archaeology and History. If there are any transport issues in attending these events, please contact the Programme Secretary.

The visits on the Society's programme are open to members and associate members only. The Society can accept no liability for loss or injury sustained by members attending any of its programmed events. Members are asked to take care when visiting old buildings or sites and to alert others to any obvious risks. Please respect the privacy of those who invite us into their homes.

NEWSLETTER

Winter 2016



The Essex Society for Archaeology & History

FORMERLY THE ESSEX ARCHAEOLOGICAL SOCIETY
FOUNDED 1852

Contents

From the President.....	1
Anniversaries.....	2
Reprint of the Letter to Members of Congress	3
The Morant Dinner and the Morant Lecture	4
The Planning System	5
DIY in the Seventeenth Century.....	6
Looking to the Future of a Self-Financing ERO.....	7
Harlow Roman Temple Digitisation Project.....	8
Nathaniel Salmon (1675-1742).....	10
Archaeology in the Dark	11
Galant Glenway	14
Expenses of Heybridge Captain in 1622.....	16
The Fambridge Ferry over the Crouch	17
An Excavated Basket Weave in Bradwell on Sea.....	19
Zeppelins' Centenary Commemoration.....	19
St Osyth Planning Application Update.....	20
What was John Booth's Source?	21
The Society Archives: An Online Presence.....	21
New Books of Essex Interest.....	22
Readers Letters	23
Book Reviews.....	23
Christmas Publisher Offers.....	24

Editor: Zoe Quinn

Sea Mist, 97 Main Road, St Lawrence, Southminster, Essex CM0 7NA

Telephone: 07717 072 784

email: Esahnewsletter@gmail.com

Assistant Editor: Michael Leach

COPY FOR THE NEXT ISSUE SHOULD BE SENT TO THE EDITOR AT THE ABOVE ADDRESS NO LATER THAN 30 JANUARY 2017

The opinions expressed in this publication are those of the contributors and not necessarily those of the Society or its officers.

The illustration on the front cover is taken from Peter Walker's catalogue of *Printed Maps of Essex from 1576*. Reproduced by courtesy of the Essex Record Office, reference MAP/CM/1/1.

ISSN 0305-8530

Printed by The Printing Place Ltd... Telephone: 01245 251001 Email: sales@printingplace.co.uk

From the President

I should like to record our deepest sympathy to one of our Vice Presidents, Dave Buckley, upon the recent loss of his partner, Jacqui Stretton.

Since my article in the last newsletter, Essex Archaeological and Historical Congress, has been dissolved.

The dissolution process was completed on 20th September 2016 when Congress was formally removed from the Central Register of Charities.

Congress was in existence for just over fifty years and I would like to pay tribute to the good work undertaken by its officers during that time.

Some former institutional members of Congress are already members of ESAH, but I have written to all the remaining members, inviting them to join us. There are two levels of subscriptions for institutional members namely £25 per annum if a copy of the Transactions is required and a special reduced rate of £10 per annum if the Transactions are not required.

All applications for membership should please be sent direct to our Membership Secretary, Mrs Tracy Hunter, 19 Jackdaw Drive, Stanway, Colchester CO3 8WD.

Arrangements have been made for the Panel of Speakers formerly published by Congress, to be updated and made digitally available to our members. This will be of particular value to the Programme Secretaries of all our institutional members when arranging speakers for meetings.

Good progress is being made with our new website, which should be complete in the New Year, when a launch will be arranged. Further

details should appear in our next newsletter but in the meantime I should like to thank the working party comprising of Zoe Quinn, John Hayward and Andrew Smith for all their hard work to date.

Our programme of events for 2017 should accompany this newsletter and I should like to thank Paul Sainsbury and the Programme Committee for making some excellent arrangements for 2017. Will you please attend and support the lectures and outings if possible. A new post of Assistant Programme Secretary has been created to assist Paul Sainsbury with arrangements for the Local History and Archaeological Symposia, formerly undertaken by Congress.

In the last newsletter, a copy letter to Tendring District Council, objecting to proposed development in the vicinity of St. Osyth Priory was included. The two planning applications were not determined and appeals were filed with the Planning Inspectorate upon the grounds of non-determination.

ESAH Council unanimously decided to oppose the appeals and our letter to the Planning Inspectorate is reproduced on the blog: esah160.blogspot.co.uk.

At the last Council meeting, Stan Newens, one of our Vice Presidents, alerted us to a consultation, upon the proposal of remove archaeology as an A level subject. Our Secretary, John Hayward, is writing a letter of objection to the Minister of Education.

An update from Nigel Brown regarding Historic Environment Services, following his article in the last newsletter, is included in this newsletter.



Your officers therefore continue to be very active with communications to Ministers, Members of Parliament and Local Authorities in the best interests of archaeology.

Adrian Corder-Birch

Anniversaries

October this year saw the 950th anniversary of the Battle of Hastings, which was widely commemorated. By contrast the 1000th anniversary of the battle of Assandun fought on October 18th 1016 seems, apart from a tweet by Essex County Council's Place Services, to have passed by unremarked. It's strange that the battle's anniversary should have been overlooked since it led, if not immediately then fairly directly, to Cnut (aka Canute), one of England's most famous monarchs, becoming king. Perhaps the lack of commemoration is due to the fact that the site of the battle is disputed between Ashingdon in south-east Essex and Ashdon in the north west of the county, the latter location currently favoured by most scholarly opinion, in north-west Essex. I wonder if there was any local commemoration of the battle at either place or perhaps both.

Last year was the 250th anniversary of the death of William Stukeley who chose to be buried at East Ham church. He was rector of St. Georges, Bloomsbury at the time of his death; apparently it was not uncommon for London residents to opt for burial outside the city. Perhaps they were aware, like another famous antiquary John Aubury, that 'Our bones in consecrated ground never lie quiet: and in London once in ten years (or thereabouts) the earth is carried to the Dungwharfe'.

A couple of years ago I thought I'd go and have a look at Stukeley's burial

place, in a circular walk between two stations on the District line, leaving from East Ham and returning to Upton Park. It made an interesting walk through a part of east London quite different from hipster haunted Shore-ditch.

The two stations, particularly East Ham, are quite well preserved examples brick railway architecture, the tops of the iron columns supporting the platform canopies decorated with entwined LTS initials showing the origins of the stations as part of the London Tilbury and Southend line. Walking to the church down East Ham High Street, which apparently follows the line of a Roman road, you pass East Ham Town Hall an astonishing architectural expression of civic pride, described in Pevsner as 'The supreme London example of the power and confidence of the Edwardian local authority...'

East Ham church retains its Norman layout and must have been an attractive place for an antiquary to choose to be buried. In Stukeley's day it lay in rural Essex on the terrace edge commanding wide views across the Thames marshes to the south. Now completely enveloped by urban development, it is partly insulated from its surroundings by the immense size of its churchyard, which extends across more than nine acres and is managed as a nature reserve. When I visited the church happened to be shut, and though there were a number of apparently 18th century tombs amongst the numerous monuments in the churchyard, they were quite badly eroded making the inscriptions difficult to read.

My return took me past three more sacred sites (at least to West Ham supporters), the statue of the World Cup Winners, the Boleyn pub, and the Boleyn Ground itself (aka Upton Park) then still home of West Ham Utd. The pub, built in 1899-1900, is one of the

most spectacular late Victorian pubs in London; the rear Billiard Room is especially grand with a vast colourful stained glass skylight and renaissance style frieze. It was a haunt of my maternal grandfather and the favoured venue for West Ham fans to toast victory or drown the sorrow of defeat.

On returning home I checked for information on Stukeley's exact burial place, and found that having chosen to be buried at East Ham Stukeley requested his grave be unmarked. The location must presumably be known though, since in 1886 his coffin was inadvertently dug up.

Nigel Brown

Reprint of the Letter to Members of Congress

The invitation to join ESAH was sent out just after the autumn newsletter went to print and so we were unable to include it in our last edition. Some of our members being subscribed to both would have already seen the original but for those readers who are not members of Historical Congress, this change to the historical societies of Essex and to ESAH will be of interest to all and so we have published the full contents here.

(Editor)

29th September 2016

Dear Member,

Dissolution of the Essex Archaeological and Historical Congress (Congress) and merger with the Essex Society for Archaeology and History (E.S.A.H.)

I refer to Martin Stuchfield's letter of 4th August 2016 regarding the dissolution of Congress and its merger with ESAH. I am now writing to inform you that the dissolution process was completed on 20th September 2016

when Congress was formally removed from the Central Register of Charities. Congress was in existence for just over fifty years and I should first of all like to pay tribute to the good work undertaken by its officers during that time. ESAH has agreed to absorb the work of Congress. This includes the provision of the Panel of Speakers, which is extremely valuable to Programme Secretaries and the continuation of Archaeological and Local History Symposia. Your organisation is very welcome to join ESAH as an institutional member to continue to benefit from the services previously provided by Congress. ESAH has two levels of subscription for institutional members, which will be payable from 1st January 2017. A £25 annual subscription for organisations who require a copy of ESAH's annual Journal (Transactions) or a special reduced rate of £10 if the Transactions are not required. The Transactions comprise about three hundred pages of original research relating to the history and archaeology of the historic county of Essex (including the five London Boroughs). In addition, quarterly newsletters are sent to members at no extra cost. ESAH also offers a programme of excursions and lectures, with opportunities to meet like-minded people. Free membership is extended to the Essex Industrial Archaeology Group for those interested in industrial archaeology. Members are also entitled to visit the ever growing, ESAH Library at the University of Essex with its extensive resource covering the history and archaeology of Essex, including all the major archaeological journals in Britain. Members may apply for a reader's ticket giving access



to the remainder of the University's collection.

ESAH, which was founded in 1852, is the oldest and major society in the county for those interested in its history and archaeology. I trust you will agree that the Society has much to offer and I hope your organisation will benefit from membership. Individual members are also very welcome to join ESAH as individual members. I enclose a membership form, which upon completion should be sent directly to our Membership Secretary, Mrs. Tracy Hunter at 19 Jackdaw Drive, Stanway, Colchester CO3 8WD, with a cheque for the appropriate subscription payable to 'Essex Society for Archaeology and History'. If you require more copies of the membership form please do not hesitate to let Tracy or myself know. I hope your organisation will accept this invitation to join ESAH and if you have any queries please do not hesitate to email me on Adrian@corder-birch.co.uk.

Yours sincerely,

Adrian Corder-Birch, President

The Morant Dinner and the Morant Lecture

A few members have enquired about the Morant Dinner, the Morant Lecture and in particular who was Morant? I am therefore contributing this brief article for the newsletter to provide some background.

The Rev. Philip Morant, M.A., F.S.A., was born in Jersey in 1700 and was sent to school in England. In 1717 he went to Oxford, graduated in 1721 and ordained the following year. He was appointed curate of Great Waltham under rector, Nicholas Tindal, which

was the beginning of his long association with Essex and its history. In 1732 Tindal and Morant accepted historic material, mainly relating to the Hinckford Hundred, collected by the Rev. William Holman, a dissenting minister of Halstead, who had died in 1730. Morant was briefly rector of Shellow Bowells until acquiring Broomfield and later Chignal Smealey. In 1738 he resigned Broomfield and became the rector of St. Mary's at the Walls, Colchester. In 1740 he married Anne Stebbing of Great Tey, where their daughter, Anna Maria, was born. In 1745 he acquired the living of Aldham, which with St. Mary's gave him a good financial security. Morant was associated with numerous historical and religious publications including 'The History and Antiquities of Colchester' published in 1748. He is perhaps best known for 'The History and Antiquities of the County of Essex' published 1763 to 1768, which has remained the standard history of the county.

In recognition of his major contributions to Essex history, ESAH holds an annual Morant Dinner and an annual Morant Lecture. A large framed copy print of the Rev. Philip Morant, hangs in our library, within the Albert Sloman Library at Essex University. A smaller and more manageable print has been framed, which is taken to such events as the Morant Lecture and the Morant Dinner to honour his memory. The print is a copy of an original oil painting by Charles Head, which hangs in Colchester Town Hall.

Anne Morant died in 1767, Philip in 1770 and were buried at Aldham. In 1966 Essex Archaeological Society restored the grave at Aldham and

erected tablets there and at St. Mary's at the Walls, Colchester in his memory.

In 1765 Anna Maria Morant married Thomas Astle, F.S.A., (1735-1803) who in 1783 was appointed as Keeper of Records in the Tower of London. Upon the death of Philip Morant, his papers passed to Thomas Astle and were later inherited by his second son Philip named after his grandfather. The eldest son, Thomas, married Susannah Brogden and their daughter Louisa married Charles Sperling. Interestingly, their descendants included Charles Frederick Denne Sperling, M.A., J.P., F.S.A., (1861-1938) who was President of Essex Archaeological Society from 1928 to 1933.

Adrian Corder-Birch

The Planning System

Still making the case for the historic environment

Further to the note in the last newsletter, there was a mixed reception from MPs to the letter from our president regarding the possible impacts of the new Neighbourhood Planning and Infrastructure Bill on the historic environment. A few were very sympathetic to our concerns, some seemed to want to avoid answering as the query did not come directly from a constituent, others were politely supportive but rather non-committal. Sir Simon Burns MP passed our letter to the relevant minister, Gavin Barwell and forwarded the minister's response to us. The minister's letter was short but broadly reassuring. From recent comment by the national heritage organisations it does seem that the government is now well aware of potential adverse impacts of the new Bill on the historic environment and

is taking steps to avoid them. That is clearly the result of pressure from many organisations, a process in which our Society has played a part. However, there are still concerns, and the Society has responded to the Minister's letter, noting that the Bill now appears to leave room for heritage issues to be exempted from new provisions; and seeking assurance that such exemptions will indeed be applied to historic environment issues. Our letter also points out that the Bill's provisions will place additional pressures on Local Authority historic environment advisors and asking what provision the Bill will make to ensure that Local Authorities have access to adequate specialist advice.

Speaking of Local Authority historic environment provision, it took several reminders before a reply was received to our letter to Castle Point District Council. Their letter demonstrated both their concern to have proper historic environment provision and the considerable efforts they have made to get the appropriate policies into the new Local Plan, which is currently in preparation. They indicated that they requested additional information and placed planning conditions on planning applications where the implications for the historic environment warranted it. However, it is not clear how, in the absence of provision for either, specialist advice or for the maintenance of an up to date historic environment record, they can effectively identify which applications require such attention, or the scope of necessary historic environment work required. Accordingly, we have entered into further correspondence with Castle Point seeking clarification on those points.



Recently it has been brought to the Society's attention that Castle Point's neighbour, Southend Borough Council, may similarly lack proper provision of a historic environment service to inform its planning process. If that is the case, it may be that the whole stretch of the north shore of the Thames estuary, from Shoeburyness to Hole Haven creek, has no adequate historic environment planning service. We have written to Southend to seek information about their arrangements for managing the historic environment through the planning process.

These local problems are symptomatic of a wider decline in Local Authority provision across England. This year's Report on Local Authority Staff Resources, produced by Historic England, the Association of Local Government Archaeological Officers and the Institute of Historic Building Conservation, shows that nationally, the number of conservation officers and archaeological advisors employed by Local Authorities have fallen by a third in the last ten years, and that fall in numbers continues.

Future articles in this newsletter will keep readers informed, and you can find the letters and replies received on the Society's blog.

Nigel Brown

DIY in the Seventeenth Century

It is easy to think of home maintenance as a modern phenomenon, and something that was unknown to the educated classes in times past. Our image of the Church of England clergy is largely based on their perceived affluent lifestyle in elegant Georgian

and Victorian rectories. This would have been true for a few of the extremely well endowed livings, or for those with private incomes, but many clergy in the preceding centuries eked out the sparse rewards of their livings with hard physical labour on their glebe land, and were often obliged to supplement this income by administering to neighbouring parishes, or teaching in local schools. Out of their slender earnings they were also obliged to pay church taxes to their bishop and were expected to provide charitable support to parishioners who were less well off than they were. Many seventeenth century clergy cultivated their own glebe land, so it would not be surprising to find that other practical skills were a normal part of a rural clergyman's life, though it is not usual to find supporting evidence.

Some evidence of domestic DIY can be found in the diary of Ralph Josselin, vicar of Earls Colne from 1640 to 1683. This extended well beyond the modern equivalent of replacing a tap washer or painting the bathroom. His major constructional work falls into two phases, the first a series of improvements to the vicarage between 1644 and 1650, the second the building of his new house on the village green in 1661 and 1662. The evidence may seem ambivalent – for example, does 'I began to tile my house' indicate that he was doing it himself, or that he was employing someone else to do so? Close reading of the diary, however, does suggest that it was largely the former, though on various occasions he made it clear that he had enlisted the help of others. He was very aware of the risks to himself and his assistants, and noted with relief

the safe completion of various tasks. Some illustrations will give an idea of the extent of his involvement in the building work (all year dates are given in modern style).

20/8/1644: being with my men when they layd the hall floore and pulling down the walls for the doore, an hand-saw which was used against me, missed my face very narrowly.

31/5/1656: layd the foundacon of my kitchen chimney.

25/6/1646: my kitchin wood frame fell downe in the afternoon ... I was at worke in it all morning my selfe, divers went too and fro in it, it fell into goodman Brewer's yarde ...

7/1/1647: this day we begun to digge a well which I lett to Fossett at 9d per foote: about 5 foote deepe or thereabouts wee found water and so the spring continued for about 6 foote; we diggd about 14 foote, the charge of them came to about (*blank*) shillings for digging, and (*blank*) hundred well bricke.

9/10/1650: went about the paire of staires out of the hall into the chambers, sett up my screene in the hall the weeke before, which we find very warme and convenient for us.

22/4/1659: I was busy in preparing timber for my building.

27/4/1659: began to fell and barke my trees.

5/6/1661: laid the foundacon of my backhouse chimney with much care and pains.

18/7/1661: finisht my kitchin chimney and tooke down the scaffolds all in safety that wrought thereon.

23/7/1661: I was raising my backe building at my house on the green which was done this week, with safety to all persons employed therein.

1/8/1661: I began to tile my house.

2/8/1661: I finishd my second backe chimney.

2/4/1662: began to pull down my old barn, which was done by 2 carpenters in 2 dayes, the wals and splints gathered up together in 2 dayes more, and timber laid by for the working place to frame it again.

He moved his family into the completed new house on the green on 27 November 1662, so from the initial tree felling to completion had taken nearly three years. Over a year appears to have elapsed between felling and the erection of part of the timber frame, though it is probable that much of his work was unrecorded, and that the 'backe building' was only put up when the rest of the building had already been completed.

Michael Leach

Source:

Macfarlane, A (ed), 1991 *The Diary of Ralph Josselin 1616-1683*, OUP

Looking to the Future of a Self-Financing ERO

Cllr. David Finch, Leader,
Essex County Council,

16th November 2016.

Dear David,

Many of our members have read with interest the following report by Stephen Dixon, Archive Service Manager at the Essex Record Office (ERO), in the autumn issue of the Newsletter of the Friends of Historic Essex: '*We are credited with achieving an extra £100,000 income in the first year of the implementation stage of our business case but this year's target is much higher and we now know we*



are to become self-financing by about 2020'.

The Essex Society for Archaeology and History (ESAH) of which I am President, represents many users of the ERO who will be interested in hearing from ECC about what plans are in place to become 'self-financing', a position that I suspect other County Record Offices have not attempted.

Following on from the reduction in opening hours that took place in the last few years, the local and family history community are naturally interested in what future plans there are for the ERO and any further restrictions on access to non-digitised historic archive material. Your 'business case' will be of interest at our next ESAH Council Meeting in January 2017, when this matter will be discussed.

Initial questions that spring to mind are:

1. Current running costs
2. Current income
3. What was this year's (2016-2017) target and what is now the new target? What has changed?
4. Plans and implications on the service for how to achieve this year's target?
5. Projected 2020 running costs and plans for how to become self-financing
6. Implications on the service of the current and future income targets (for example, current and projected staffing levels and opening hours)
7. Will there be an opportunity for public consultation on plans?

I look forward to receiving your detailed reply to the questions raised in this letter together with a copy of the business plan please. Thank you.

Yours sincerely,
Adrian Corder-Birch, President

Harlow Roman Temple Digitisation Project

Final Summary

'I've got around 400 objects to clean and then I shall have to write a book setting down some kind of interpretation of the site'

Richard Bartlett, Harlow Gazette and Citizen newspaper August 11th, 1989)

Introduction

When Richard Bartlett made this comment back in 1989, he would have been well aware of the intricacies involved in publishing the results of four long seasons of excavation at the internationally significant multi-period religious complex at Stanegrove Hill, Harlow.



Richard Bartlett holding the head of Minerva (image courtesy of Harlow Museum/Science Alive)

Sadly, due to his early death in 2001, Bartlett was unable to realise his plan and the difficulties of accomplishing it burgeoned. Supported by funding of £3900 from the Essex Heritage Trust (EHT) and £500 from

the Essex Society for Archaeology and History (ESAH), the Harlow Temple Excavation Archive digitisation project has built on Bartlett's meticulous recording practices and over 15 years of dedicated work by Harlow Museum /Science Alive staff and volunteers, taking a significant stride towards achieving Bartlett's aims.

The Archaeology of Stanegrove Hill

The Scheduled multiperiod ritual complex at Stanegrove Hill sits on a gravel rise south of the river Stort, Harlow. It currently stands within an industrial estate - its former grandeur in some ways difficult to imagine. The site is most famous for its 1st to 4th century AD Roman temple. Twentieth century excavations revealed the stone temple footings and produced some spectacular ritual objects - an elaborate bronze chain (possibly priest's regalia), a stone bust of the goddess Minerva and a large, bronze candelabra. Bartlett's excavations in the 1980s focused on the equally fascinating but less well-known earlier (and later) history of the site. They exposed a substantial Palaeolithic/Mesolithic flint scatter, a Bronze Age pond barrow, Late Iron Age /Early Roman ritual activity - a circular building and remarkable deposits of coins, animal bones and metalwork - and Anglo-Saxon religious activity. In the years immediately following the 1980s excavations, key discoveries were published in leading academic journals, and initial post-excavation work was undertaken. Since Bartlett's death, the archive has been housed at Harlow Museum /Science Alive and curated carefully by museum volunteers. Full publication of the 1980s excavations would vindicate this important, dedicated work, and provide a vital context

for ongoing research into Late Iron Age and Roman coinage and ritual practices at a local and national level.

The Archive Digitisation Project

The first aim of the project was to digitise this substantial and very important excavation archive (site records, drawings, finds reports, interim material and photographic prints), to preserve the archive digitally (safeguarding its future accessibility), and to make it readily available to all.

Led by Maria Medlycott from Place Services, Essex County Council, this work was undertaken by Harlow Museum volunteers (Lee Joyce, Claire Lewis and Albert Storey) with practical support from Anwen Cooper and Miranda Creswell (Oxford University), Jon O'Connor and Ann Olszack (Science Alive/Harlow Museum). A second aim was to establish the current status of the archive and to set out a strategy for its full publication. Finds experts (Gemma Ayton, Ann Doherty, Susan Chandler and Trista Clifford) from University College London met with museum volunteers to evaluate key finds assemblages, and to make recommendations for further work. Maria's overarching assessment report is available together with the digital archive via the Archaeology Data Service website.

Beyond these immediate goals, the project has importantly sparked renewed academic interest in Stanegrove Hill's archaeology. Miranda Creswell (Oxford University) has showcased images and objects from the archive in art exhibitions in Paris and at the Gibberd Gallery, Harlow. She has also used them as inspiration for art /archaeology/nature conservation workshops with local families and at the Gibberd Gallery, Harlow Museum and



on Stanegrove Hill itself. Harlow Museum/Science Alive are furnished with a new body of digital material for use on their website, and in refreshing museum displays, creating leaflets, making teaching resources, and so on.

What Next?

The next step is clearly to seek funding for publishing the excavation fully. The archive is, overall, in remarkably good order although - as would be expected for an ageing excavation record - major finds groups will need to be revisited and full specialist reports produced. Significantly, this further work can clarify the prehistoric origins of votive activity and the role of domestic animals in Late Iron Age /Roman religious practices.

The project team is now making enquiries about potential funding sources. It would be fantastic to see Bartlett's plans through to their logical conclusion.

Anwen Cooper

Sources:

Stanegrove Hill, Harlow 1980s excavation archive project:
Final project summary for ESAH and EHT
Archaeology Data Service website
(<http://archaeologydataservice.ac.uk/archives/?category=projectarchives>)

Nathaniel Salmon **(1675-1742)**

Clergyman, physician, antiquary & publisher

Nathaniel Salmon, historian of Essex, had at least four careers. Ordained in 1695, his conscience, on the accession of Queen Anne, prevented him from taking the oath of supremacy which required him to abjure James II's son,

'the pretended prince of Wales'.

This debarred him from accepting a well-endowed Suffolk living and, according to one of his biographers, obliged him to set up in business as a dispenser of drugs and herbal specifics. In 1710 he was admitted as an extra licentiate of the College of Physicians which enabled him to practice medicine outside London. It is not known how he obtained this qualification or how he acquired the MD which he added to his name later in life. He practised for a decade or so on the Hertfordshire/Essex border while developing a strong interest in Roman Britain, stimulated by the pioneering work of Roger Gale and William Stukeley.

An enthusiast for direct personal observation, he travelled widely in search of the remains of Roman sites, and wrote two short books on the subject in 1726. A few years later, his two volume *New Survey of England* wherein the defects of Camden are supplied... of nearly 900 pages appeared in print. He had already written a history of Hertfordshire, and in 1736 produced a volume on Surrey. Though both works derived much from earlier publications, they also contained much from the author's wider reading and from his travels in search of Roman remains. In contrast to many county histories, Salmon's sharply observant eye, his failure to conceal his personal prejudices and his lively anecdotes and digressions make his works highly readable.

In 1732 he was offering his services to a Staffordshire antiquary to help him get his work into print, even though he himself had already started to gather material for a history

of the county. Another letter of unknown date reveals that he was planning a history of Middlesex. He was working as a combination of a professional county historian and a publisher's agent. His correspondence reveals persistent financial difficulties in the 1730s and in 1739, in what Richard Gough described as 'his last shift to live', he purchased the Holman MSS and embarked, at breakneck speed, on a history of Essex. It perhaps suffered from this hasty compilation but, like his other histories, is enlivened by his observant eye and his interest in quirky details. His death prevented the completion of the work which was subsequently overshadowed by Morant's history. He attracted much criticism from his contemporaries for placing Caesaromagus and Camulodunum in Hertfordshire and Cambridgeshire. However no lover of Essex can fail to enjoy his lively style and the unexpected nuggets of information. He also set the standard for Morant and, if you have the two histories open side by side, it is sometimes difficult to tell the two apart.

It is hoped that a much fuller biographical account of Salmon, too long for this Newsletter, will be published in Essex Journal in 2017.

Michael Leach

Sources

- Doree, S G, 2004 'Nathaniel Salmon: Hertfordshire's Neglected Historian' in Jones-Baker, D (ed) *Hertfordshire in History Early Modern Letters Online*, Cultures of Knowledge at <http://emlo.bodleian.ox.ac.uk>
- Fitch, E A, 1893 'Historians of Essex; Nathaniel Salmon' in *Essex Review*, ii

- Gerish, W B, 1911 'Nathaniel Salmon: the Hertfordshire historian 1675-1742', in *The Antiquary*, xlvii, p. 142-5
- Gough, R, 1768 *Anecdotes of British Topography*
- Hine, R, 1946 'A polite bow to our predecessors' in *Hertfordshire Countryside*, i, no: 1.
- Lukis, W C, 1882 *Family Memoirs of Rev William Stukeley; & Antiquarian & other Correspondence*, London
- Munk, W, 1878 *The Roll of Royal College of Physicians*, London
- Nichols, J 1812 *Literary Anecdotes of the Eighteenth Century*, ii, p. 132, & v, p.489
- Powell, W R, 2004 'Salmon, Nathanael, antiquary' in ODNB
- Salmon, N, 1728 *History of Hertfordshire*, London
- Salmon, N, 1736 *Antiquities of Surrey*, London
- Salmon, N, 1740-2 *History of Essex* (Bodleian Library copy has MS additions by Dr R. Rawlinson, and ESAH library has a copy extensively annotated by John Booth)
- Shaw S, 1801, *History & Antiquities of Staffordshire*, ii, pt 1, p. vii, London
- Venn, 1926 *Alumni Cantabrigiensis*, part 1, iv, p.8, CUP

Archaeology in the Dark

Exploring the drowned Palaeolithic landscapes off Essex

In August 2016, a group of archaeological divers from the University of Southampton, with funding from Historic England, set out to explore the waters off the Tendring Peninsula with the hopes of locating Palaeolithic-aged, bone-rich areas of the seabed. Faunal (animal) remains from these deposits have long been recovered in the nets of trawlers, but their precise location, and the information their parent



deposits contain about these ancient drowned landscapes, remains as clear as the waters submerging them.

The familiar landscapes of the Essex coast have long been home to varied and rich environments, sustaining people and animals alike. But these landscapes are a relatively recent phenomena, with the majority of our human presence in Britain taking place throughout the period known as the Pleistocene (2.6-0.1 million years ago, with the periods when humans were present in a given area synonymous with the Palaeolithic or Old Stone Age). Human occupation of Britain spans at least 800,000 years (from the Early Pleistocene site of Happisburgh on the Norfolk coast [Parfitt et al. 2010]) and throughout that entire period the sea levels have been rising and falling in response to the Ice Ages that defined the Pleistocene climate.

Given the shallow depths of the southern North Sea basin the cooler, often glacial, periods of lowered sea level resulted in the cyclical emergence of this area as dry land, turning the island of Britain into a northwest peninsula of Europe. Rivers drained across these vast areas, creating resource rich environments for the animals and humans that inhabited them; the evidence for which has long been recovered in the nets of trawlers and displayed in homes and museums across the world (e.g. New York Times 1907).

There are two problems, however. The first is that whilst many bones of long extinct and evocative species have been brought to light - woolly mammoths, woolly rhinos, even elephants, hippos and bears - we do

not know where they have come from on the seabed and cannot target their deposits to search for archaeological traces. This feeds into the second problem, which is that their context, the nature of the deposits that yielded them along with their palaeoenvironmental information, is unknown. The crucial understanding of the wider picture of human occupation, behaviour and subsistence in these pivotal areas cannot, therefore, be fully understood.

Recent research has begun to redress this problem. The use of historical trawling practices in the North Sea - where trawlers from certain ports were working, for example - combined with the taxonomic evolution of the species landed at each of these ports, has been used to identify spatio-temporal patterning in the trawled faunal resource (Bynoe et al. 2016). Whilst this patterning is very broad, showing large areas offshore to have varying proportions of species from different time periods, smaller, more refined areas have emerged. One such area lies in 10m of water off the coast of Holland-on-sea, Essex, and was the focus of a recent diving expedition in August 2016.

With funding from Historic England, a group of archaeological divers from the University of Southampton set out to ground-truth an area of seabed that had been identified from a large faunal collection. This faunal collection had been recovered by a local trawlerman, Les Brand, and deposited with the Colchester Museums Service. With a keen interest in archaeology, Mr Brand was a key part in helping to refine areas of seabed that he had noted bones coming up in his nets.

Combining this information with the fact that a large proportion of the assemblage were Late Pleistocene species (many woolly rhinos, woolly mammoths, aurochs and giant deer; a 'mammoth steppe' assemblage) and potentially deriving from the same deposit, an area of seabed was chosen to be targeted for geophysical survey. A multibeam bathymetric survey was carried out (essentially a topographic map of the seabed), the results of which were extremely helpful. They demonstrated that a 1km x 1km part of this area was characterised by what was likely to be Pleistocene deposits, with the rest interpreted as mobile and Holocene (the warm [interglacial] period since the Pleistocene that we are in today). This allowed the diving area to be significantly reduced and a local vessel, Vanishing Point 2, was hired for a week of diving and survey in an attempt to locate the bones in situ. More geophysical data were collected, including a sub-bottom survey that lets us look at the deposits beneath the seabed.

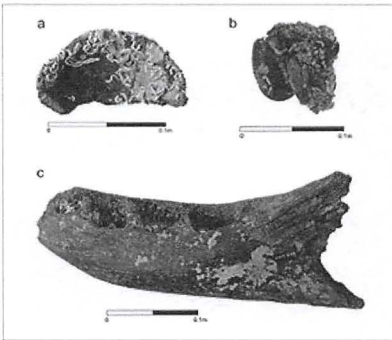
While the sun shone and the sea was, for the most part, calm, the waters in August were dense with sediment. No matter which part of the tide was dived, the water was impenetrably dark, the lights from torches only reflecting back, like car lights in fog. Despite this, six sites were dived, with the archaeologists working by feel rather than sight.

Sea urchins spines and starfish were grasped, and quickly released, sand waves were traversed and flint cobbles collected, but the bones remained elusive.



What were collected, however, were small cores through the sediment in the areas that were searched. These show that the deposits in the area are, as hoped, Pleistocene deposits, likely related to the contemporary river systems that migrated across these landscapes. Combining the information from these cores with the sub-bottom data that was collected will allow us to characterise the existing deposits in this area, allowing a more in-depth understanding of the nature of the deposits that may be yielding the bones and where these might be located. In addition, throughout the course of the fieldwork and with the help of the local skippers, Terry and Nicola Batt, it became clear that others in the area were still bringing bones up in their nets. Future work will concentrate on trying to use this new information in order to further refine the search location.

Although a little like searching for a needle in a haystack, the location and investigation of these deposits is crucial for understanding the timing and nature of occupation of Britain and northwest Europe through time.



The image of bones are some from the area. a is a pelvis acetabulum of a rhino, b is a horse astragalus and c is the mandible of a woolly rhino.

We know that various species of our hominin ancestors were moving through and inhabiting these areas, but the types of landscapes and ecologies they were encountering - which can tell us about how, why and when they existed in this peripheral part of the Pleistocene world - need illuminating. This research is in the early stages, but hopes to develop effective ways of targeting Pleistocene deposits and shedding some light on these drowned landscapes.

Dr Rachel Bynoe

Acknowledgements:

Thanks to Historic England for funding and supporting this work. Thanks also to Terry and Nicola Batt, our fantastic skippers; Colchester Museums Service, Sophie Stephens in particular, for access to collections; Fraser Sturt and Justin Dix for running this project with me; all of the archaeologists and archaeological divers who were involved and, finally, Les Brand, whose collections, assistance and enthusiasm have been essential to this work throughout.

References:

Bynoe, R., Dix, J. and Sturt, F., 2016. *Of mammoths and other monsters:*

historic approaches to the submerged Palaeolithic. Antiquity, 90 (352), pp.1-19.

Parfitt, S.A., Ashton, N.M., Lewis, S.G., Abel, R.L., Coope, G.R., Field, M.H., Gale, R., Hoare, P.G., Larkin, N.R., Lewis, M.D. and Karloukovski, V., 2010. *Early Pleistocene human occupation at the edge of the boreal zone in northwest Europe.* Nature, 466(7303), pp.229-233.

The New York Times, 1907. *Old Bones at Auction: remarkable sale in London of a Prehistoric collection.* The New York Times, 22nd December 1907

Galant Glenway

The Story of a Famous Thames Sailing Barge

Of all the Thames Sailing Barges that you will see moored in the rivers and creeks of the Maldon District, s.b. Glenway has got to have the most remarkable story of survival.

Built in pitch pine on oak by James Little at Borstal, near Rochester, in Kent, in 1913, this 82 tons barge was originally owned by a Mr Hammond and then by John Wilks of Deal (Kent). From 1933, she flew the distinctive blue and orange-red pennant of Samuel West Ltd, of Gravesend, Kent. West's purchases the barge and fitted a 74 h.p. Crossley (direct reverse) diesel engine in the following year.

The air-raid sirens of the second world was heralded a very different role for some of our local craft - not least in assisting with the evacuation of Dunkirk in May/June 1940. The Thames barge played a crucial, but now almost forgotten part in that particular conflict - including Glenway. Although barges were mainly coaters, they were quite able to cross the

Channel and, being flat-bottomed, could sail close to the shore and in shallow waters. Glenway joined fifteen other barges and on the 31st May she headed for the battle-torn beaches under her skipper H. Easter. She was filled with bread, munitions and much needed medical supplies for our beleaguered troops and was rather unceremoniously towed across the Channel by the tug "Crested Cock".

The Glenway was eventually beached on the sands of Dunkirk and quickly unloaded amidst the explosive horror that is war. At least seven of those commandeered barges did not return - Glenway was so very nearly among their number. Despite the unstinting efforts of a large number of desperate but very weary troops, she could not be re-floated and as her engine had been decommissioned, her fate seemed sealed. However, among the carnage and confusion that followed, she was spotted by Sub-Lieutenant Bruno de Hamel who was on an anti-submarine vessel just off-shore. De Hamel, an experienced yachtsman in his own right came to the rescue and was determined to sail Glenway home! That terrifying journey took sixteen hours, until s.b. Glenway was eventually picked up by a passing tug and taken into the port of Dover. Thanks to the heroism of de Hamel and the reliability of the Glenway, some 200 or so soldiers of the 27th Field Regiment, Royal Artillery, were rescued. Sadly, 20 seriously wounded troops do not however survive the crossing and died on board the vessel.

After the war was over, Glenway returned to her less adventurous role as part of the small fleet of five barges owned by Samuel West Ltd.

Ironically in the relative peace of 1951, she suffered a bad accident when she was washed ashore off Great Yarmouth in a storm and never served as a working barge again. She was bought by Peter England who kept her at Oare Creek and then, in 1964, by Paul de Ront who moved her to Otterham Quay on the River Medway in Kent where she became a much-loved houseboat and family home. She was sold once more in 1974 to Christopher Bushel and kept at the saltings at Strood (Kent). In 1979 Glenway sank but was refloated and eventually taken to Dock End Yard at Ipswich, Suffolk. While at Ipswich she underwent major restoration work, including being completely re-rigged by Steve Barry. This new lease of life was however short lived as she was involved in a further incident on the jetty there, causing bad damage to both her and to s.b. Hydrogen, now based at Maldon. After an aborted plan to turn Glenway into a floating restaurant, the barge was given to Maldon Sea Scouts. At this stage she suffered yet another catastrophe when she filled with water and sank at her mooring. She lay abandoned and rotting on the saltings off Maldon's promenade until as late as 1983 when a new owner arrived on the scene. Graham Reeve dug the mud out of her and installed second-hand engine. Then, in 1988, she was bought by Hugh Pore who moved her to the Dolphin Barge Museum at Sittingbourne in Kent and a programme of extensive and tireless renovation work began.

In 2003 she became a museum up at Maldon's Hythe Quay but today you will find her moored at the boar



yard at Mayland. She is quiet now and looks in need of urgent attention but this grand old lady is a real testament to the tenacity of the barge to the days of East Coast cargoes, to wartime heroes and to survival against all the odds. Let's hope she continues to be part of our local riverside scene for many years to come.

Stephen P. Nunn

Update

The Glenway is still moored in the mud at Mayland Marina with no repair or restoration on it since it was purchased by a property developer around the time of the economic collapse. The full extent of the restoration work that needed to be undertaken was only realised after the purchase and two surveyors have estimated the costs to run over one million pounds. Unfortunately, the previous restoration only masked the damage from time and submersion according to Ric Cardy who is familiar with the boat. We can only hope that the galant Glenway will find the fortune to overcome her trials and return in full glory.

(Editor)

Expenses of Heybridge Captain in 1622

In the Folger Shakespeare Library in Washington DC there is the account book of John Freshwater of Heybridge Hall ¹. It mainly records the names and wages of his servants, his dealings with horses and brewing costs. Reversed on one page is the following entry in which he recorded his expenses in equipping himself out as a Captain, most likely in the local Trained Band or possibly the Light Horse. Five years earlier, John had

succeeded his father, Richard Freshwater, to the manor of Heybridge Hall where they resided. Richard was recorded as a member of the light horse in 1601 and John may have been following in his father's footsteps. The latter part probably records two of the annual musters of the local militia.

As this is probably a unique item, I thought it useful to publish it in the Newsletter. John's original spelling and handwriting are not easy but the following transcription is offered.

A note of the charge of my captainship October 1622 the 11 day.

Firstly, for 7½ ells of white taffety sarsenet at 8s the ell come to	£3-0s-0d
for 2½ ells of watchet taffety sarsenet at 8s the ell come to	£1-0s-0d
for half an ell of crimson taffety sarsenet at 8s the ell	4s-0d
for making the colours	£1-0s-0d
for fastening (fachen) and silk to sow them on	3s-0d
for 4¼ ells of watchet taffety at 13s the ell come to	£2-15s-4d
for 4¼ ells of watchet taffety sarsenet at 8s the ell come to	£1-14s-0d
for leading staff and the head and 'patyson' and head [the] ancient staff and halberds and heads and velvet for them	£3-15s-0d
for trimming the leading staff 'patyson', ancient staff and halberds	£1-18s-0d
for feathers	£3-0s-0d
for two drums	£3-0s-0d
Sum	£21-9s-4d

An ell was 45 inches.

Drums and halberds featured in a probate inventory of Heybridge Hall in 1673. ²

The entry continues:

"14 [Oct] spent at Saccot £3-16s-0d
(Salcot in Heybridge?)

given to sergeants	£2-0s-0d
given to drummers	£1-0s-0d
Sum	£6-16s-0d
July 1623 spent at Gouldangers (Goldhanger)	£5-13s-0d
Paid for my Lieutenant horse & hay?	8s-0d
Paid for fringe of headscarf (fryndge of hidskirfe)	£1-0s-0d
Given to sergeants	£2-5s-0d
Given to my drummers & 'thys?'	16s-0d
Sum	£10-2s
Kevin Bruce	

Sources:

1. Folger Shakespeare Library accession number 265079
2. K. Bruce *Essex Archaeol Hist.*, 2014. Vol 5 p.185.

The Fambridge Ferry over the Crouch

The ownership of a medieval ferry crossing was often in the hands of the lord of the manor (the ferry at Tilbury being an example), or a monastic foundation, but any evidence for this is lacking for the Fambridge ferries across the River Crouch.

Evidence presented at the Essex Assizes in August 1661 stated that the Fambridge ferry had existed 'since time immemorial'. It is impossible to know when this crossing was first established, but the earliest documentary evidence dates from 1457. This deals with the ownership of 'two parts' of two messuages, 10 acres of land and the ferry itself, showing that it was at that time divided between lay owners. This division was next noted in 1594 when one third of the ferry and its lands passed into the hands of the Bastwick family of Writtle and

Chelmsford who subsequently acquired the other part. It remained in their ownership for the next hundred years and was then acquired by the Corey family of Danbury Place. Local knowledge would be useful in making sense of the later leases in which it is not entirely clear if 'Fambridge Ferry' was the farm or the ferry crossing (or both), though there seems to have been a very close association between farm, ferry and public house on both sides of the river. There is less documentary evidence for the separate ferry which was based at South Fambridge, though this one managed to outlive its rival on the north bank into the mid twentieth century.

Operation of the ferry itself appears to have been let to a tenant, with the ferryman responsible for maintaining the boats. A bucolic account of 1896 describes a passenger taking the ferryman away from hay making in his back garden.

In earlier times there were separate boats for horses, and for pedestrians (the former presumably requiring more than a single oarsman) though, with the establishment of the motor vehicle as prime means of transport by the 1930s, it appears to have dwindled to a passenger-only ferry.



An early form of transport serving North Fambridge was the ferry, which, since time immemorial had carried goods, passengers and animals across the River Crouch to South Fambridge. It continued to do so until just after the Second World War.

North Fambridge ferry. Images of England, Maldon and the Dengie Hundred by Patrick Lacey



The site today feels remote and unimportant, but there is plenty of evidence to show that it was a relatively important crossing on the route between Maldon and Rochford. Throughout the seventeenth century the various parishes north and south of the river were presented for failing to properly maintaining the approach roads or the ferry causeways. Not infrequently the owners of the ferries, or the ferrymen himself, had to answer to the quarter sessions for failing to maintain the boats, or to provide dependable service. In 1627, for example, William Forde was presented for 'not having a sufficient bote for conveying passengers over the ferry of Fambridge ... the king's liege people are in great danger and are much hindered for want thereof. In the Essex Assizes of 1694 Samuel Durrant was indicted for neglect of the North Fambridge ferry boat, and for his refusal to ferry people across. By the early 1700s a North Fambridge farm lease required the lessee to keep the foot and horse boats and landing places in repair, the boats 'to be kept well tarred, boarded and oared'.

By the mid sixteenth century, the ferry causeway at North Fambridge was being used as a 'lading place', though by the late seventeenth century it was not a very profitable one, as the lease provided for a 40% abatement of the annual rent if the ferryman was unable to collect the wharfage. Nevertheless, the ferry crossing remained a route of some importance into the nineteenth century and is listed on a 'cross road' in Paterson's Road Book as the way from Maldon to Rochford. For 'those who dislike a Ferry', Paterson inclu-

ded an alternative route, either by diversion to Hullbridge where the river was shallow enough to be forded at low water, or by the longer route further west to the bridge at Battlesbridge.

In November 1897 a storm caused considerable damage to sea walls east of the North Fambridge ferry, much land was flooded and periodically the road to the ferry itself was under water. Though the branch railway, with a station at North Fambridge, provided an alternative route to Rochford, the river crossing was still of sufficient importance for Maldon Rural District Council to construct a temporary embankment on the east side of the ferry road. This provided a dry access to the ferry for foot passengers when the road was flooded, and at the same time enabled yachtsmen (who had threatened to move their moorings elsewhere) to reach their boats. The temporary embankment needed regular repair over the next ten years, as it was repeatedly scoured by incoming tides until the breach in the sea wall was finally closed. This major engineering work necessitated the provision of temporary accommodation for the workmen at South Fambridge, and a new ferry (to the east of the regular crossing) to take them over the river to the site of the breach. This ferry ran on a fixed cable fixed across the river and was propelled by a hand operated winch mounted on the ferry itself. Presumably the regular ferry and its oarsmen continued to ply their trade for the use of the public.

Michael Leach

Sources

Becker M J 1936 'The Ferry at Tilbury'

in *EAT*, 2nd series, xxii, 144-6
Board, B, 1987 'The Fambridge Colony:
an experiment in land reclamation
1906-7' in *Essex Archaeology &
History*, xviii, 75
Dickin, E P, 1924 'Notes on Coast,
Shipping & Sea-borne Trade of Essex,
1565-77' in *EAT*, 2nd series, xvii, 158
ERO: Quarter Sessions and Assize
records.

ERO: D/DU 253 deeds of Fambridge
Ferry, Harlow & other parishes
ERO: T/S 391/1 anonymous report in
Southend Standard 10 February 1938
Essex County Chronicle 3 Jan 1896
Paterson, Lt Col, 1803 *A Description of
the Direct and Principal Cross Roads*,
London
The Times newspaper 1 Aug 1828

An Excavated Basket Weave in Bradwell on Sea

(approx.. TM03430831)

A wicker-work structure was discovered by members of the Othona Community eroding out of the mud on the seaward side of the shell-ridge to the east of the Othona fort on the 8th August 2016. The approximate location is marked on the map above (TM03430831). The discovery was reported to Historic England the EHER by Dr Malcolm Hardy.

It became apparent in the following days that the location was being rapidly eroded, and an emergency excavation was therefore undertaken.

This established that the feature was indeed a wickerwork basket, approx. 50cm in diameter with a flat base, and sides surviving to a height of approx.. 25cm.



Photo of the excavated wickerwork courtesy of Place Services.

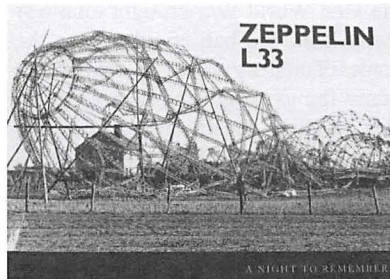
It resembles the type of basket that was used for cockle-gathering. No dating evidence was present and it was not possible to suggest a date based on the form of the basket.

Maria Medlycott
Place Services

Zeppelins' Centenary Commemoration

**Memorial Unveiled at Billericay,
and Zepfest at Little Wigborough**

Two significant Essex events of the First World War were remembered in two locations in Essex on 24 September 2016. At Billericay, the Reading Rooms held a display commemorating the downing of Zeppelin L33 by 2/Lt Frederick Sowrey.





Members of the Sowrey family were also present in Greens Farm Lane for the unveiling of a memorial near to where the flaming Zeppelin fell a hundred years before at Snails Hall Farm killing the entire crew. Later it was reported the family visited the nearby micro-brewery which has a beer named 'Billericay Zeppelin'. All stock was exhausted by the time of my arrival. The family brought along a Cup awarded to the airman by the people of Hornchurch. It was from Suttons Farm that he flew his small aeroplane that moonless night. In the evening the Reading Rooms were cleared to a Lecture venue where three talks were given hosted by the Western Front Association, two relating to the Battle of the Somme and the third to Zeppelin L33.

On both Saturday and Sunday 24 /25 September the National Trust land at Copt Hall Marshes, Little Wigborough, was the venue for 'Zepfest' organised so well by the Wigboroughs Community Group. Visitors on Sunday could attend lectures by Neil Storey, the author of 'Zeppelin Blitz', Russell Savory on Stow Maries airfield, and Bishop Roger Morris, the Bishop of Colchester, who asked 'Can the bombing of civilians ever be justified?' Thought provoking, it has to be remembered that the Zeppelin raids of the First World War brought total war away from the battlefield and to the homes of ordinary people. There were too many things to do and see: a tractor ride to the crash site where the Zeppelin's enormous size was marked out in the field; a visit to Little Wigborough church to see contemporary films, the portion of the Zeppelin over the tower arch and memorial to

Zeppelina Williams, born on the night the deflated Zeppelin L33 landed with its crew. There was just time to stop for lunch and a later whisk around the displays of Zeppelin art made from retrieved aluminium.

The Zepfest commemorative booklet, 'Zeppelin L33. A Night To Remember', compiled by Geoff Gonella tells the story of the events of 24 September 1916 in these quiet Essex villages. It is available from www.zepfest.net for £9 including postage and packing, and is well illustrated. (A copy has been purchased for our Library.)

Andrew Smith

St Osyth Planning Application Update

In the autumn edition of this year's newsletter, we published the Society's letter to Tendring District Council with regard to two planning applications submitted by developers. In this letter we highlighted the risk to the safeguard of one of the most highly graded historic sites in Essex.

Following two appeals by the developers against Tendring District Council's non-determination of their planning applications, it was discussed at council and unanimously agreed that the Society needed to urgently impress upon the Planning Inspectorate both the importance of the site and the less than satisfactory proposals the developer has deemed sufficient to attenuate the loss to the public of both parkland and historic location. Our President, Adrian Corder-Birch, put pen to paper once more and crafted an excellent letter which is now visible online on our blog (www.esah160.blogspot.co.uk).

We hope the Planning Inspectorate will be most attentive to our point of view and we look forward to hearing of a satisfactory outcome for all concerned parties.

(Editor)

The letter can be found on our blog at: <http://esah160.blogspot.co.uk/2016/11/st-osyth-priory-president-of-esah.html>

What was John Booth's Source?

As already noted, the ESAH library contains a heavily annotated and grangerised copy of Salmon's *History of Essex*. The additions often fill the tops and bottoms of the pages, as well as the side margins. The vast majority of these were made by the first owner of this volume, John Booth, an antiquary who only had very tenuous connections with Essex, and who never – as far as can be ascertained - lived in the county.

His reasons for making such extensive notes, are unknown. Apart from the obvious transcriptions of Domesday entries, he rarely mentioned his sources, so it seems unlikely that such a thorough antiquary was intending to publish an updated edition of Salmon's work. A small example of an unattributed source is found under Navestock:

'These Inscriptions were torn away in the Grand Rebellion.

Jo: Furman vicar obiit 26 Aug 1512.

Philip Lenthall Esq & Harwell his wife Aug 25 1549.

Agnes Reed uxor Robt: Reed et Ro: Marsee vicar obiit Mar 2 1562.

Jo: Everton Arm Cofferraria Henricii 6th obiit 6th die Aug A° 4 Edwardi 4th.'

Booth made this note just over a century after this event. John

Weever's *Antient Funeral Monuments* could have been his source, but Weever published no Navestock entries. Why and where had someone else recorded these details? Why were inscriptions removed, when the usual targets of puritan iconoclasts were images, or invitations to pray for the soul of the deceased?

The list of vicars displayed in the church includes John Furman (instituted 1512) and Robert Marsie (instituted 1562). Newcourt has no entries for Navestock, but Challenor Smith's additions to Newcourt note that John Furman died on 20 August 1512, and that R. Marfre died in 1562. Allowing for some mistranscriptions, did Booth and Challenor Smith use the same source?

Michael Leach

Sources:

Challenor Smith, J C 1898'Some Additions to Newcourt's Repertorium' *EAT* 2nd series vii, 52

Salmon, N 1740 *History of Essex* (John Booth's annotated edition in ERO library)

The Society Archives: An Online Presence

The Society's website, which will be launched shortly, will offer visitors for the first time free access to much of the back catalogue of Transactions, Occasional Papers and Newsletters as well as ESAH Archives which date back to the Society's foundation in 1852. Our research section also includes links to our own Library catalogue of books at the University of Essex, the successful Essex Place Names Project, and access to a Wealth of Resources including the Essex Record Office catalogue and other organisations with links to



ourselves. Together, these seven offerings form the acronym 'Pentlow', which is also a small parish in North Essex. The website is an extension of the Digitisation Project which began in 2014.

Council decided in October that Transactions volumes less than 15 years old will not be made available to the public, apart from the purchase of books in hard copy, as now. Members of the Society will, in due course, have digital access to more recent volumes as the Members only area of the website is rolled out.

Andrew Smith

New Books of Essex Interest

Generally ESAH only reviews books if it is sent a review copy. One result of this is that a number of new specialist books of importance to Essex history can be overlooked, and three such have come to notice recently.

1. *'Bawden, Ravilious and the Artists of Great Bardfield'* edited by Gill Saunders and Malcolm Yorke (£25). The establishment of this artistic colony originated in 1931 from a weekend cycling tour made from Great Dunmow station by Edward Bawden and Eric Ravilious. It became firmly established when Bawden's father bought the Brick House in Great Bardfield as a wedding present for his son, and this domestic establishment attracted a number of artists including Kenneth Rowntree (landscape painter), Walter Hoyle (printmaker), Marianne Straub (textile designer) and George Chapman (painter and printmaker). Though initially treated with some suspicion by the local inhabitants, they threw

themselves into village life and were duly accepted. There is still a strong sense of an artistic community in the village. This book, jointly produced by the V&A and the Fry Gallery, commemorates the distinguished artists associated with Great Bardfield.

2. *'All Manner of Workmanship: Papers from a Symposium on Faith Craft'* edited by Robert Gage (£34-95). This contains a chapter by James Bettley on the distinguished Essex architect, Laurence King (1907-81), a native of Brentwood. King had strong links with Faith Craft which, between 1916 and 1973, produced well designed but affordable vestments and stained glass, as well as a range of fittings and sculpture for parish churches all over the country, including Essex. King's best known work, in association with Faith Craft, was the post-blitz restoration of Christopher Wren's St Mary-le-Bow, a blaze of white plaster, gilding and brilliantly coloured stained glass. His discreet restoration of the Saxon chapel at Bradwell on Sea (again in association with Faith Craft), and the replacement of the Victorian Gothic St James at Marden Ash (destroyed by a V2 rocket in 1944) with a simple basilica under a pantile roof, show his versatility and sensitivity as an architect. Most of his work, both in and beyond Essex, was ecclesiastical, ranging from the Art Deco St George's in Brentwood (his first commission in 1934) to the spectacular lantern tower on Blackburn cathedral in 1967. He appears, kneeling, in a stained glass window at Waltham Abbey church (one of his restoration projects) and is commemorated in another window at St Thomas's, Brentwood, designed by

his long-time collaborator at Faith Craft, John Hayward.

He deserves to be better known as an architect.

3. *'The Mystery of Marquis D'Oisy'* by Julian Litten (£14-95) In 1917 an exotic bird landed in north west Essex: Amand Edouard Ambroise Marie Louis Etienne Phillipe d'Saint Andre Tournay, Marquis d'Oisy – Louis to his friends, but born plain Ambrose Thomas. After failed careers as a monk, London Underground navvy, and designer for the firm of Louis Grossé, suppliers of church vestments, he took up residence in Pledgdon Green, Henham, in a cottage lent to him by silent screen actress Irene Rooke, and immersed himself in local life, organising pageants in Thaxted, painting furnishings and fittings in Thaxted and Tilty churches, and struggling (with little success) to make ends meet. This colourful character, who was taken up by the Revd Conrad Noel, rector of Thaxted, and Daisy, Countess of Warwick, is brought back to life by Julian Litten, who has discovered that 'Marquis' (as he was generally known) was born not in Brazil, as he often said, but in Bath, and had no more claim to nobility than his friend Bernard Keel, who rescued him from the second hand army hut in which he lay seriously ill, and took him to his own cottage at Takeley where he died in 1959 at the age (probably) of 79. He is buried in the churchyard at Great Dunmow. His disappointingly ordinary grave is shown in one of the 76 photographs that illustrate this fascinating account of a remarkable man.

Michael Leach

Readers Letters

Re : The Blackwater as a London airport

Mr Wager was very fortunate to have witnessed the flight of the Princess but it must have been either in 1952 or 3. The following is taken from the 2012 presentation of Saunders Roe Princess 60th Anniversary:

“Despite the setbacks, the prototype, G-ALUN, did eventually take to the skies for the first time on 22 August 1952 with company test pilot Geoffrey Tyson at the controls. It's reported that Tyson claimed that "despite her size, she handled like a jet fighter". The flight, planned to last between two and three hours, was cut short due to erroneous aircrew-bearing temperature readings. Three further flights followed over the course of the next week, and she had lodged 46 flights in total, amassing around 100 hours flight time by the time she was ultimately grounded. This including a surprise flying display appearance at the 1953 Farnborough Airshow.”

Kevin Bruce

Tillingham, November 8th, 2016.

Source: www.globalaviationresource.com/reports/2012/aviation-events-saunders-roe-princess-60th/

Book Reviews

Poison Panic – Arsenic Deaths in 1840s Essex.

By Helen Barrell.

Pen & Sword. 2016.

including notes and index. 197pp

Paperback £14.99

The names of Mary May, Sarah Chesham and Hannah Southgate became household names in the late



1840's as a result of deaths of several people as a result of arsenic poisoning. The national newspapers followed the lurid details of the trials of these three women, resulting in the execution of two of them at Chelmsford. Arsenic was widely available, used in the main to kill vermin. Few questions asked as to the reason for purchasing it, even children could be sold it.

Arsenic was a white powder, tasteless and odourless, and could be dissolved easily. The perfect weapon for the would be murderer and the unsuspecting victim, who often died in agony. Add to this the imperfect test for arsenic poisoning, with country doctors often putting the cause of death down to 'English Cholera,' and the perfect murder was possible. There were possibly many cases of poisoning in rural Essex that went undetected.

The cases of the three women were even raised in Parliament and as a result the Sale of Arsenic Act, 1851, was introduced in an endeavour to restrict the easy access to the poison. Helen Barrell has produced a well-documented and readable book, which was based on her own family research, and extensive newspaper archives which were reported at the time of the crimes being committed.

Martyn Lockwood

Christmas Publisher Offers

It has been brought to our attention that two publishers of Essex history books are currently offering members discounts on some or all of their books.

University of Hertfordshire Press (UH Press) have a brand new series on Essex history and they are currently

offering a 50% discount with free postage & packing. Go to www.uhpress.co.uk.

Pen and Sword, specialised in military and local Essex history, are offering members a 25% discount on the following titles:

An Archaeological Study of the Bayeux Tapestry by Trevor Rowley. 224pp, 100-150 illustrations, hardback. £25

Castle Builders: Approaches to Castle Design and Construction in the Middle Ages by Malcolm James Baillie-Hislop. 272pp, 150 colour illustrations, hardback. £25.

Brentwood in the Great War by Stephen Wynn. 216pp, 176 illustrations, paperback. £12.99

Beneath the Killing Fields of the Western Front by Matthew Leonard. 192pp, colour illustrations, hardback. £19.99

The Pen and Sword flyer in this issue has more details and their contact information or else you can go to www.pen-and-sword.co.uk. Tel: 01226 734222.

For the latest news and information about the Essex Society for Archaeology and History go to our blog, www.esah160.blogspot.co.uk follow us on Twitter, @ESAH160

MEMBERSHIP - Subscriptions due on January 1st each year

Single Member - £20

Family Membership - £22

Student - £9

Associate Member - £9

Institutions - £25

NAMES AND ADDRESSES

Secretary

Mr John Hayward

26 Mountview Crescent

St Lawrence

Southminster CM0 7NT

Membership Secretary

Tracy Hunter

19, Jackdaw Drive

Colchester

Essex CO3 8WD

Telephone

01206 331192 (home)

07814 457197(mobile)

Librarian

Dr Jane Pearson

DrJanePearson@hotmail

.com

johnzhayward@yahoo.co.uk esahmembership@gmail.com

Enquiries about delayed or missing publications and about the supply of recent back numbers should be addressed to the Secretary.

APPEAL FOR THE PUBLICATION AND RESEARCH FUND (PRF)

This fund replaced the Publications Development Fund in 2004. It supports the publication of articles in each Volume of *Essex Archaeology and History* as well as Occasional Papers. Donations are placed into an INALIENABLE account, which cannot be spent. It is the Interest thereon which is distributed by awards granted by our COUNCIL. As at December 2012 the projected value of the fund (including interest) stands at £53,341

Donations payable to: The Essex Society for Archaeology and History

By: Cash/Cheques; Gift Aid Schemes; "In Memoriam" Donations; Bequests by Wills

Donations of acceptable books

Please address enquiries to: Bill Abbott, 13 Sovereign Crescent, Lexden Road, Colchester C03 3UZ.

Tel. 01206 369948 or e-mail bill.abbott@btinternet.com

DATA PROTECTION ACT

In order to run the Society it is necessary to keep paper and electronic records of members' names and addresses. It is the Society's policy to keep members' names, addresses, telephone numbers and subscription status only. This information is disclosed to no one, inside or outside the Society, other than those officers and members of Council who need it in order to run the organisation.

Members do have the right to refuse to allow any information about them to be stored on computer, and they should let me know if this is their wish. However, we hope that this note will reassure members that the very limited information held about them is secure and will not be used for any purpose other than the efficient running of the Society. Anyone requiring further details can contact me, or the Newsletter Editor.

John Hayward

PROGRAMME OF VISITS 2017

Wednesday 22 February 6.00pm Vulcan Bomber. Illustrated talk about the Cold War Vulcan Bomber by the Vulcan Restoration Trust. Venue: Chelmsford Museum. Cost free to members on production of programme card, non-members £2.00.

Saturday 11 March 2.00pm Morant Lecture: Illustrated Talk by Ben Cowell on Some Essex Country Houses and their Owners. Venue: Church House Newport including refreshments. Cost £5.00 members, £6.00 non-members.

Monday 24 April 2pm Tour of Hylands House, Chelmsford, including refreshments. Cost £5.00.

Thursday 18 May 10.30am Tour of Coalhouse Fort and visit to St Catherine's Church, East Tilbury including refreshments at St Catherine's Church. Cost £6.00.

Saturday 17 June 2pm AGM at Silver End Village Hall, Silver End near Witham. Possible tour of the estate afterwards. Donations for refreshments.

Wednesday 12 June 12noon Afternoon cruise on a Thames Barge from Maldon. Cost £20.00pp afternoon tea available (min of 12, £11.50) min 40, max 50.

Wednesday 23rd August 10.30am Tour of Bulmer's Brickyards in Bulmer, Sudbury, Suffolk including refreshments. Cost £5.00

Saturday 16 September 10.30am Tour of Alderford Mill, Sible, Hedingham, including refreshments. Cost £5.00. Max 20.

Further details of all events and availability are available from the Excursions Secretary, Mr Graham Gould, 16 Osborne Road, Leyton, E10 5QW (0208 556 1423). All events to be booked via the Excursion Secretary at least 10 days prior to the event. Please enclose a stamped addressed envelope for each event, for maps and other instructions if you do not want these by email. Cheques should be made payable to the Essex Society for Archaeology and History. If there are any transport issues in attending these events, please contact the Programme Secretary.

The visits on the Society's programme are open to members and associate members only. The Society can accept no liability for loss or injury sustained by members attending any of its programmed events. Members are asked to take care when visiting old buildings or sites and to alert others to any obvious risks. Please respect the privacy of those who invite us into their homes.